


Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2007 with funding from Microsoft Corporation

## L O O S E H I N T S

$$
\mathrm{U} \quad \mathrm{P} \quad \mathrm{O} \quad \mathrm{~N}
$$

## ED U C A T I O N,

## CHIEELY CONCERNING TIIE

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mathrm{C} U \mathrm{~L} T \mathrm{U} \quad \mathrm{E} \\
\text { OF TIIE }
\end{gathered}
$$

H E A R T.


$$
E D I N B U K O H:
$$

phinted for john belle, partiampyt-Senam: GEO. ROBINSON, Pater:\%ostir-Row, AND JOHN MURRAY, LONDOK

$$
\overline{\mathrm{I}, \mathrm{DCC}, \mathrm{~L} \times \times \mathrm{M}}
$$

## TO THE

## Q U E EN

DURING childhood, every object ftrikes the mind with the force of novelty; and the mind, foft like wax, yields to every inpreffion, good or bad. To cherifh the former and to prevent the latter, is the province of the mother ; for as the is entrufted by Providance with the government of her children during their tender years, the

## [ iv ]

the mind ought to be no lefs her care than the body.

The children of Princes are in a critical ftate with refpect to education: they have none but their mother to preferve them from the corruption of flattery and fawning. If they have loft her early, they are undone.

It has fallen to your Majesty's lot, to take the lead in the education of a numerous and hopeful Royal Family ; and if fame fpeak true, Providence has not in referve a perfon more worthy of that important office: it is laborious indeed, but pleafing to a mother.

$$
\left[\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{v} & ]
\end{array}\right.
$$

May Heaven, profpering your maternal tendernefs and perfeverance, make your children what you wifh them to be, affectionate to their parents, kindly to their dependents, and in time illuftrious examples of good conduct to the Britifh nation,

A Royal Family fo educated may be relicd on as a firm fupport to the Throne.

The purpofe of this Effay is to cvince, that the culture of the heart during childhood, is the chief branch of education. I have little doubt of convincing thofe who are difpofed to give attention ; but dry rubjees feem at prefent not to be in requeft.

## [ vi ]

requeft. One fure way there is to procure attention ; and I know no other. If your Majesty will gracioufly condefcend to patronife this little Work, it will become fafhionable : every one will read : a number will approve; and perhaps a few will ferioufly think of a reformation.

But imitation is more perfuafive than exhortation. Though in this degenerate age, our women of faThion, neglecting domeftic concerns, feem to think every hour loft that does not pafs in a crowd; yet your Majesty's exemplary conduct cannot fail to have great influence. Many it will rcclaim to a more fe-
date and more rational tenor of life; and your profelytes, happy in the change, will chearfully teftify to the world a facred truth, That a mother's fwectcft pleafure, arifes from preparing her children, by virtuous education, to be happy in this life, as well as in the life to come.

May your Majesty's life be long and profperous, not only for your own fake, but for that of our Sovereign, of your Royal Iffue, and of the Nation.

## Your devoted Subject,

Henry Home.

Alarch 178s.

## $C \quad O \quad N \quad T \quad E \quad N \quad T \quad S$.

Introduction - - $\quad$| Page. |
| ---: |
| I |

Epijode upon the Duty of Women to nurfe their uwn Cbildren 30

S E C T. I.
Authority of Parents - - 47
S E C T. II.
Management of Children in the Fird
Stage of Life - - $5^{8}$
S E C T. III.
Management of Cbildren in their Second
Stage - - $\quad 75$
S E C T. IV.
Management of Children in their Third
Stege - $\quad$ - 102
S E. C T.

## S E C T. V.

Inftructions that occafionally may be applied in every Stage - 14 r

## S E C T. VI.

Peculiarities refpecting the Education of

| Females - | $\mathbf{-}$ | $\mathbf{1} 60$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Appendix to Section VI. | - | $\mathbf{1} 68$ |

## S E C T. VII.

Education with refpect to Religion 188
Appendix to Section VII. - - 208

## S E C T. VIII.

InflruEtions preparatory to the married
State - - - 249

S E C T. IX.
Inftrutions concerning the Culture of the Head or Underflanding
S E C T. X.

Sbort Effays on particular Subjects relative to the Culture of the Meart

Article J. Selfflonefs and Benevolence compared - - 281
Article II. Opinion and Belief lefs influenced by Reafon than by Temper and Education - 289
Article III. Differences in Opinion make the Cement of Society - 30 r
Article IV. Partiality - - 313
Article V. Afociation of Ideas - 327

## A P P E N D I X

Things to be got by Heart for improving the Memory - - - 339

## A P P E N D I X II.

Excerpts from a young Gentleman's Com-mon-place-book; being the Hiftory of bis Firft Excurfion after completing. bis College Education - - 387


## LOOSE HINTS

$$
0 \mathrm{~N}
$$

E D U C A T I O N,

## CHIEFLY CONCERNING THE

こULTURE of the HEART*。

## INTRODUCTION.

THE mind of man is a rich foil, productive equally of lovely flowers and noifome weeds. Good paflions and impreffions are flowers which ought carefully to be cultivated: bad paffions and A impreffions

* The Hcad is the feat of thinking, deliberating, realoning, willing, and of all other internal actions. The Lleart is the feat of emotions and patfions; and If moral perceptions, fuch as right and wrong, good and bad, praife and blane, de. See Elements of Cri: icifin, edit. 5. vol. II. page 507.
impreffions are weeds which ought to be difcouraged at leaft, if they cannot be totally rooted out. Such moral culture is no flight art: it requires a complete knowledge of the human heart, of all its mazes, and of all its biaffes.

As impreffions made in childhood are the deepeft and the moft permanent, the plan of our Creator for giving accefs to the heart, even in that early period, cannot be too much admired. The firft thing obfervable is, an innate fenfe that enables us to difcover internal paffions from their external figns*. As that fenfe is of prime ufe in every period of life, it is early difplayed; indeed as early as the fenfes of feeing and hearing. An infant on the breaft difcerns good or bad humour in its nurfe, from their external figns on her countenance, and from the different tones of her voice. Next, thefe
figns

[^0]figns and tones affect the infant differently : a fong or a fmile, chears it: a harth look or tone, makes it afraid, or keeps it in awe.

By thefe means, the human heart lies open to early inftruction; and is fufceptible of having proper notions ftamped on it, fuch as thofe of right and wrong, of praife and blame, of benevolence and felfifhnefs, of yours and mine. The great utility of fuch notions, will appear from oppofing them to various abfurd notions and opinions, which never could have prevailed in the world, had they not been inculcated during infancy. Take the following inftances. Stories of ghofts and hobgoblins heard for the firft time by one grown up, make no imprefion unlefs it be of laughter ; but ftamped on the mind of a child, they harafs it inceffantly, and are never wholly obliterated. Many Popifh doctrines are contradictory
to common fenfe; and yet held to be felfevident, becaufe they were inftilled during childhood. What is it that can rivet in the mind of any one the flrange doctrine of tranfubftantiation, but the taking advantage of early youth, which is fufceptible equally of every impreffion, right or wrong ? Were that doctrine referved for adult perfons, it would be rejected by all for its eminent abfurdity. The low people in Spain have little other notion of a Chriftian, but of one who figns himfelf with the crofs; and yet are prone to blood and flaughter againft every perfon who forbears that trifling ceremony. When notions that have no foundation in nature take fuch hold of the mind, it cannot be doubted but that notions grafted on fome natural principle or affection will be equally permanent. Therefore, let it be the firlt care of parents, to inftil into their children right antions, which can be done by looks and

## I NTRODUCTION.

geftures, even before a child is capable of underftanding what is faid to it. With regard to families of diftinction in particular, this branch of education is of the higheft importance. Even before the age of feven, notions of rank, of opulence, of fuperiority in the children of fuch families, begin to break out, and to render them lefs obfequious to difcipline than in their more tender years: if admitted to take peaceable poffelfion, adieu to education of any fort.

Rousseau advances a flrange opinion, that children are incapable of inftruction before the age of twelve. This opinion, contined to the underftanding, is perhaps not far from truth. But was it his opinion, that children before twelve are incapable of being inftructed in matters of right and wrong, of love and hatred, or of other feelings that have an criginal leat in the heart? If it was, grofs muft have

## 6 INTRODUCTION.

have been his ignorance of human nature. And yet that this was really his opinion, appears from his infifting that a child ought not to be punifhed for telling a lie; which can have no foundation, other than that a child is not confcious of daing wrong when it tells a lie, more than when it tells truth. If the moral difference between truth and falfehood be innate, which it furely is, why ought not a child to be punifhed for telling a lie, if the vice cannot be reftrained by gentler means?

Infancy is a bufy fcene, and yet little attended to, except for the fake of health. As this period is fhort, every opportunity ought to be taken, for inftilling right notions and making proper impreffions. The infant, at the fame time, is bufy in gathering for itfelf a ftock of ideas from the various objects of the external fenfes, ready to be uttered as foon as it can fpeak, which it can do commonly before the age

## INTRODUCTION.

of two: the difficulty it has to ftruggle with, is not want of ideas, but want of words. It is wonderful to what degree of underftanding fome children arrive very early. A child named Martha, three years old, had been told jocularly, that Martha or Mattie was an ugly name, and that the ought to have been called Matilda. The child was overheard faying to a younger fifter, who had not yet got the ufe of her tongue, "When you can fpeak, " you muft not call me Mattie, but Ma" tilda." There are inftances without number of the fame kind; and in tracing the progrefs of the mind, they de. ferve well to be recorded.

The education of girls is by nature entrufted to the mother ; and of boys, till they are fit for regular difcipline at fchool. The father occafionally may give a helping hand, but it can only be occarionally.

Thus

Thus the culture of the heart during childhood, the moft precious time for fuch culture, is a tafk with which females only are charged by Providence; a vocation that ought to employ their utmoft fagacity and perfeverance; a vocation not inferior in dignity, as will appear afterward, to any that belongs to the other fex. Yet children, during that precious time, are commonly abandoned to nurfes and fervants. The mother is indeed attentive to the health of her child ; and flatters herfelf that nothing further is required from her. But it cannot be expected, that early education will be regarded by a mother who is ignorant of its advantäges.

Tins is deplorable, efpecially as there are feveral obftacles to a remedy. One is, that there is no fchool, public or private, for teaching the art of cultivating the heart. Nor is it an art of a llight kind:
kind: few arts are more complicated or more profound. Another is, that this art, as the world goes, appears to be little in requeft ; and, I believe, is feldom thought of in chufing a wife. A young man, inclined to avarice, difcovers no virtue in a young woman but a plentiful fortune. Another, addicted to the pleafures of fenfe, regards beauty only. A prudent man, having nothing in view but an agreeable companion, is fatisfied with a fweet temper and affable manners. The art of training up children is never thought of, though of all the moft effential in a mother.

Zeal to have fuch obftacles removed, fuggefted to me the following Eflay. Senfible I am, that in its prefent loofe attire, it is fcarce fit to appear in public ; but may not the uncertainty of life in an advanced age, plead my excufe? I fhould have died with regret, had any thing
been left undone by me, that could benefit my fellow creatures. Were it generally underftood, that the education of children is the mother's peculiar province, an important truft committed to her by her Maker, education during that early period, would, I am perfuaded, be carried on more carefully than it is at prefent. With refpect to the education of female children in particular, genteel accomplifhments, fuch as mufic and dancing, need not be rejected ; but in order to accomplifh them as mothers, the knowledge of human nature and the art of improving the heart, ought chiefly to be infifted on. This art would have a beneficial influence on the conduct of married women. Inftead of roaming abroad for want of occupation at home, the dignified occupation of educating their children, would be their moft charming amufement. The hufband, happy in his wife and in his children, would in no other place find the comfort
comfort of his own houfe. The children, early infpired with morality and religion, would be prepared to perform with alacrity every duty, and to ftand firm a~ gainft every temptation.

How diftant from fuch a fate are perfons in high life, who, in great cities, are engaged in a perpetual round of pleafure! Take for inftance routs and card-affemblies. Excepting thofe at the card-tables, who make but a fmall part of the company, the reft faunter about, looking at one another, wifhing in vain to have fomething to fay. Whether frequency does not render fuch meetings wofully infipid, I appeal to thofe who pafs much of their time in them. And yet, for fuch paftime, married women not only neglect domeftic œconomy, but even the education of their children. - Unhappy mortals to be thus deluded by a mere thadow! Their only refource for their children,
dren, is a boarding fchool; which is not a little hazardous for girls, who by their number efcape ftrict atrention ; and who, in the moft ticklifh period of life, are more apt to follow bad example than good. Young ladies of rank, carried from the boarding fchool to the diflipation of high life, are not likely to behave better than their mothers did before them. The fruits of fuch education are but ton apparent. Formerly, neither divorce nor feparation were much heard of : they have now become fo frequent, as fcarce to make a figure in a news-paper. A young woman engaged in affection to a lover, is forced by her parents into what is termed a more advantageous match. Nature prevailing over confcience, fle yields to her lover againft her duty. That miferable woman is furely entitled to fome fhare of pity; but a lady who lives always in public, feldom has that excufe for deferting her hufband. Genuinc love
is a tender plant that cannot even take root in a crowd; for an imprellion, if made, is banifhed by the next new face. Young women in high life are married at the will of their parents, without any perfonal attachment ; and if one of them go aftray, fhe has not love for an excufe, but downright appetite for variety. It is not difficult, I fufpect, to find fuch a woman, who would prefer her hufband before her gallant, were they equally new to her. Oh! Babylon, Babylon, the terror of nations, but the fink of iniquity.

Bidding adieu to fuch perfons as irreclaimable, I cannot defpair of a reformation in the more fober part of the female fex, if the importance of cultivating the heart of their children be fet in a clear view. My expectations are the more fanguine, from my acquaintance with fe*eral women of diftinction, who confider
the education of their children as their indifpenfable duty, and who take great delight in it. One lady there is of high rank, whom I forbear to name, being afraid of difpleafing her. I fhould otherways propofe her as a pattern, not merely for imitation, but for emulation: to excel her, inftead of pain, would give her fatisfaction. I cannot readily form a wifh more beneficial to my fellow citizens, than that her talent for educating children fhould become general; and be exercifed by every mother with that lady's fkill and perfeverance.

It appears unaccountable, that our teachers generally have directed their inftructions to the head, with very little attention to the heart. From Ariftotle down to Locke, books without number have been compofed for cultivating and improving the underftanding : few in
proportion for cultivating and improving the affections. Yet furely, as man is intended to be more an active than a contemplative being, the educating of a young man to behave properly in fociety, is of ftill greater importance than the making him even a Solomon for knowledge. Locke has broached the fubject, and Rouffeau has furnifhed many ingenious hints. The following Loofe Thoughts on the fame fubject, are what have occurred to me occafionally.

Good chucation may be illuftrated by comparing it with its oppofite. The following account is given by Le Brun of thofe kings of Perfia who have inherited by blood. "This king is abfolute " in the ftrictent fenfe; for he difpofes " of the lives and properties of his fut?" jects without control. He is born in " the feraglio, and kept there in prifon, " ignorant of what paffes in the world. "When
"When arrived at a certain age, he is
"taught to read and write by a black " eunuch, is inftructed in the Maho" metan faith, and to bear an impla" cable hatred to the Mahometans of
"Turkey and of Indoftan; but not a " fyllable of hiftory, of politics, nor even " of morality. Far from being teafed ${ }^{56}$ with things that require application, " he is fet loofe to fenfual pleafure the " moment the impulfe takes him. Opium ss is procured for him, and other drugs "that excite voluptuoufnefs. At the " death of his predeceffor, he is led " from his prifon to the throne, where " all proftrate themfelves before him, " with expreffions of the moft abject fer*
" vility. Surprifed, nay ftupified, with as a feene fo new and extraordinary, he " conceives all to be a dream; and it re" quires time to render the fcene fami.
" liar. As he is incapable of infpiring
" affection or even good will, his cour-

## INTRODUCTION.

" ticrs have no view but to make a pro" perty of him. Far from offering him " good advice, they keep him ignorant " in order to miflead him. Thus the Per-
" fian kings pafs their vigour in luxury " and voluptuoufnefs, without the leaft " regard to their people or to their own " reputation." Carneades the philofopher obferved, " that the fons of princes " learn nothing to purpofe but to ride " the great horfe; that in other exercifes ": every one bends to them ; but that a " horfe will throw the fon of a king with " no more remorfe than of a cobler." Muft I be obliged to think, that the foregoing defcription, with a few flight variations, may fuit the greateft part of thofe who, in France and England, were born with the certainty of inheriting a great eftate? " If there is any characte" riftic peculiar to the young people of " fathion of the prefent age, it is their " lazinefs, or an extreme unwillingnefs
" to attend to any thing that can give " them trouble or difquietude ; with" out any degree of which they would " fain enjoy all the luxuries of life, in " contradiction to the difpofitions of " Providence, and the nature of things. " They would have great eftates without " any management, great expences with" out any accounts, and great familics " without any difcipline or æconomy: " in fhort, they are fit only to be inhabi" tants of Lubberland, where, as the child's " geography informs us, men lie upon " their backs with their mouths open, and " it rains fat pigs, ready roafted." The World, No. 157. Lord Chefterfield, the moft agreeable of writers, expreffes himfelf with peculiar fpirit upon a different branch of this character. "As for the mo" dern fpecies of human bucks, I impute " their brutality to the negligence or to " the fondnefs of their parents. It is " obferved in parks among their betters,
" the real bucks, that the moft trouble"fome and mifchievous are thofe who
"were bred up tame, fondled, and led " out of the hand, when fawns. They " abufe, when grown up, the indulgence " they met with in their youth; and " their familiarity grows troublefome and
" dangerous with their horns *"
Few

* A young man born with the certainty of fuc. ceeding to an opulent fortune, is commonly too much indulged during infancy, for fubmitting to the authority of a governor. Prone to pleafure, he cannot bend to the fatigues of ftudy : his mind is filled with nothing but plans of imagined happuefs, when he fhall have the command of that great fortune. No fooner is he in poffeffion, than he fets loofe all his appetites in purfuit of pleafure. After a few years of gratification, his enjoyments by familiarity and eafinefs of attainment become languicd, and at lengtts perfectly infipid. In the mean time, a total neglect of occonomy reduces him to ftraits, his debts multiply and become urgent; and he is in the higheft flow of diffipation, when his enjoyments are at the loweft ebb. Diffumulation now fupplants the native candour of his temper. He muft promife when he knows he cannot perform, and muft carefs a dun who is his averfion. Defpairing to retricve lis affairs, he abandons himfelf to profligacy : his peace of mind is gone ; and?

Few articles concerning government are of greater importance, than good education.
he is now more wretched than formerly happy. Oppofe to this meteor, a young man without fortune, who mult labour for his bread. He is educated to a calling which he profecutes with indultry, but for fome time with little profit. By perfeverance his circumftances becoming eafy, he thinks of marriage. He delights in his wife and children ; and his grand object is to make a fortune for each of them. They are all pur into a good way of living. One of his fons is affumed as his partner in bufinefs; upon whom by degrees is devolved the laborious part. And now, our merchant finds ample leifure to indulge in the comforts of fociety. He ends his days with a grateful fenfe of the goodnefs of Providence, in beftowing bleffings on him with a liberal hand. Let us compare.- But there is no comparifon. No man of fenfe would chufe to be the perfon firft defcribed. A man on the contrary mult be ambitious beyond meafure, who would nut be fatisfied with the lot of the other. I can figure no fate more happy, if it be not that of a man who for years has applied himfelf to bufinefs, fiweetened by a tafte for letters. Fortune throws into his lap a large eftate, of which he had no expectation. Having been taught by experience that his own wants are cafily fupplied, he exerts his ufual induftry to make his friends happy, and to remedy the wants and diftrefles of his fellow creatures. Can any ftate be figured more oppofite rhan this to that firft montioned, with refpeet to every comfort of life?
cation. Our moral duties are circumfrribed within precife bounds; and therefore, may be objects of law. But manners, depending on an endlefs variety of circumftances, are too complex for law ; and yet upon manners chiefly depends the well-being of fociety. This matter was well underftood among the ancient Romans. Out of the moft refpectable citizens were elected cenfors, whofe province it was to watch over the manners of the people, to diftinguifh the deferving by fuitable rewards, and to brand with difgrace every grofs tranfgreffion. But in an opulent nation, it is vain to think of ftemming the tide of corruption. To give vigour to the cenforian office, it indifpenfably muft be exercifed by men of dignity, eminent for patriotifm, and of a character above exception. But as fuch men were not to be found among the degenerate Romans, the office vanifhed, and has not been revived in any modern
dern government: nor, indced, does there exift any government fo pure, as to admit that delicate inftitution. Our only refource for exercifing that important office, are fathers and mothers. May it fink into their hearts, that we have no reliance but upon them for preventing univerfal corruption, and of courfe diffolution of the flate. It might indeed have been expected, that the parental cenforian office fhould be countenanced and encouraged by people in power. Though the legiflature can do little, the Sovereign and his minifters may do much, both by example and precept. It is in their power to bring domeftic difcipline into reputation, which would excite parents to redouble their diligence. Much need, alas! is there for fome fuch exertion, confidering the defective flate of education in this itland. So little notion have the generality of its importance, that if a young heir get but a frnattering of Latin or of French, he is
held to be an accomplifhed gentleman, qualified for making a figure. What if a perfon who hath carefully bied up a family, and added to the fociety a number of virtuous citizens, male and female, fhould be diftinguifhed by fome mark of honour, which, at the fame time, would add luftre to every individual of the family? What if men of genius were encouraged by fuitable rewards to give us good fyftems of education? When a man has taught a public fchool for I2 or ${ }^{1} 5$ years with fuccefs and applaufe, why not relieve him from his fatigue by a handfome penfion, enabling him to confine his attention to a few felect fcholars? I offer thefe as hints only. It will not be difficult to multiply them.

IT is of the utmoft importance to the nation, and to the King and his minifters, that young men, to whom it may befall to ferve their country in parliament, fhould

## 24 INTRODUCTION.

flould be carefully educated, and in particular be fairly initiated in the fcience of politics. Were the members, in general, of the two houfes expert in that fcience, there would be no fuch woful divifion among them as at prefent. A clear fight of the public good, would at leaft damp the vile appetite for the loaves and filhes that governs many of them. If they could not entirely approve the conduct of the minifter, for what minifter is always right in the popular opinion, they would admonifh him in an amicable manner ; and if they could not prevail, would wait patiently for a more favourable opportunity. This, indeed, would be patriotifm, of which the difcontented party endeavour in vain to put on the mafk. It is believed, that the late Sir Robert Walpole beftowed great fums upon writers, for juftifying his meafures. It would be a more folid plan, to engage tutors of colleges and other teachers, to
inftil into their pupils a due fubmiffion to government, and to teach them this ufetul leflon, That the public never fuffers fo much from an unikiltul minifter, as from a factious oppofition. Why not felools for teaching the fcience of pelitics, erceted at the expence of the public, as fchools are for teaching the art of war? Such an inftitution, inconfiftent indeed with abfolute monarchy, would fuit admirably the conftitution of Britain. Sure I am, that never in this ifland was there more occafion for fuch fchools, then in the prefent time,-men venting doctrines even in parliament, fubvernve of ordor and geod government, tendiag to conrupt the whole mafs of the poople, and to athorife every degree of licentioufnets.

Ax anecdote concerning Lycurgus, made a fioure i: ancient irecce. He brought into an aflemby of Spartans two

D

$$
\operatorname{dog}_{3}
$$

one tame and gentle, the other wild and fierce. "Know, faid he, that thefe dogs " are not only of the fame mother, but " of the fame litter. The difference of " their temper proceeds entirely from " their education, and from the different " manner of their being trained."

Parents! your children are not your property. They are entrufted to you by Providence, to be trained up in the principles of religion and virtue; and you are bound to fulfil the facred truft. You owe to your Maker, obedience : you owe to your children, the making of them virtuous : you owe to your country, good citizens ; and you owe to ourfelves, affectionate children, who, during your gray hairs, will be your fweeteft comfort and firmeft fupport *.

$$
\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{N}}
$$

* Crates the philofopher, wifhed to be on the pimacle of the higheft fteeple of Athens, that he might cry aloud to the citizens, "Oh fenfelefs generation; " how foolifh are ye to heap up wealth, and yet to " negleat the education of your chikdren, for whom " ye amafs it !"

In gathering materials for this work, I have adhered ftrictly to the fyftem of nature ; and have given no place to any obfervation or conjecture, but what appeared clearly founded upon that fyltem, upon fome noted principle, feeling, or faculty. Rouffeau has unhappily too much imagination to be confined within fo narrow bounds : he builds caftles in the air, and in vain endeavours to give them a foundation. His Emile, however, with all its imperfections, is a work of great genius; and he has given many hints that deferve to be profecuted. Compare his performance with others on the fame fubject, and its fuperiority will appear in a friking light. Compare it with a bookintitled, Infructions for educating a Daughter, attributed, I muft believe unjufly, to an excellent writer, the molt virtuous of men, Fenelon Archbifhop of Cambray. The following paffage will by contrait, do honour to my favourite author. " The
" fubitance

## 28 I NTRODUCTION.

"fubftance of the brain is in children " foft and tender ; but it hardens every
" day. By this foftnefs, every thing is " eafly imprinted on it. It is not only
" foft but moif, which being joined with
" a great heat, give the child a continual
" inclination to move, whence proceeds
" the agitation of children, who are no
" more able to fix their mind on any one
" object, than their body in any one
" place. The firft images, engraven while
" the brain is foft, are the deepert, and
" harden as age dries the brain, and con-
" fequently become indefaceable by time.
" Hence it is, that when old, we remem-
" ber many things done in youth, and not
" what were done in riper age; becaufe
" the brain at that age is dried and filled " with other images. But if in child" hood, the brain be adapted for recei-
"s ving images, it is not altogether fo for
"s the regular difpofal of them, or for rea-
" 〔oning. For though the moifture of
"the brain renders the impreflions cafy, " yet, by being joined with too great a
" heat, it makes a fort of agitation which " breaks the feries of rational deducti" ons." What a rant is this ; words without any meaning! Here, man is reduced to be a mere machine, every thing explained from foft and hard, moift and dry, hot and cold ; caufes that have no imaginable connection with the effects endeavoured to be explained. Books of this kind may be pored on without end, and the reader be not a jot the wifer. Why from the fame principles, does not this moft profound philofopher deduce the light of the fun, the circulation of the blood ; or, what is no lefs difficult, the mathematical regularity of an egg ?

Efisode

Episode upon the Duty of Women to Nurfe their own Children.

NAture has divided the human race into two fexes, male and female, which in a curfory view appear much alike ; but upon a clofer infpection, there are perceived many differences. The male in particular is better fitted for labour and for field-exercifes: the female is better fitted for fedentary occupation and for domeftic concerns. But remarkable it is, that thefe differences, far from breeding difcord, prove to be the very cement that joins a male and a female in the clofeft union. In a word, the pureft and moft lafting happinefs that human beings can attain in this life, is derived from the uxion of a concordant pair in the matrimonial ftate. Behold here the benevolence of the Deity.-He compels them in a man-
ner to accept of this bleffing, by directing in every country an equal number of male and female births, and by overruling with a fteady hand an infinity of repugnant chances.

The beauty of this providential fyftem and its conformity to human nature, will beft appear by oppofing it to polygamy. In it the hufband and wife, equal in dig~ nity, are fitted by their nature for different parts in domeftic government ; but with no greater authority in the male, than what is neceffary in every fociety compofed of two perfons, fuppofing them to be of the fame fex. Their mutual regard and their views being the fame, their union is complete. Polygamy on the contrary is contradictory to human nature, by banifhing equality between the fexes. It raifes the man above his rank, to have abfolute authority over his wives as over his naves $^{2}$ and it degrades them below
their rank to be mere inftruments of fen. fual pleafure.

Supposing now pairing in the matrimonial ftate to be a deftination of Providence and a law of nature, the different vocations of hufband and wife may be clearly afcertained from the difference of their character. The man, vigorous and active, provides for the family. The woman, more delicate and fedentary, takes care of matters within cloors, nurfes their offfpring, and educates them during their childhood. Thefe are primary duties founded on human nature, and by the moral fenie declared indifpenfable. Nor are the fanctions of rewards and punifhments omitted here, more than in other primary duties. Their performance is attended with felf-approbation and with efteem from every one. And as for puinifhment, no man ever neglected his family, nor a woman her children, whofe
confcience was not wrung with remorfe, befide being contemned by all the world. Nor is any thing omitted that belongs to the character of a primary duty. As our Maker never requires from us as a duty any particular but what antecedently is agreeable, he has made the performance of thefe family-duties the fweeteft pleafures of life.

More particularly upon the duty of the mother to nurfe her own children. This is a duty of too great importance to reft upon the conviction of reafon merely. By a fignal deftination of Providence, milk is made to flow into the breafts of the mother immediately after delivery, evidently to feed her infant. A wonderful fact! which would be held by all as miraculous, did not its frequency render it familiar. As this fact is inerplicable from natural caufes, it muft be refolved into the immediate operation of
the Deity ; and confequently it is a dcclaration no lefs clear of our Maker's will, than if by an angel from heaven he had declared that the mother's milk belongs to her infant. Nor does Providence fop there. The neglect of this facred duty, befide remorfe, feldom efcapes bodily punifhment. The fuppreffion of milk occafions a fever, which is always dangerous, and fometimes fatal. On the other hand, a woman at no time enjoys more health, than when obeying the dictates of nature in feeding her infant with her own milk.

From this the following confequence neceffarily follows, that as milk is beftowed without diftinction upon every mother, Providence affuredly, with refpect to the duty of nurfing, makes no diftinction between high and low, rich and poor.

Is the firt ftage of fociety when men lived chiefly on what was caught in hunting, the family-duties above delineated were unavoidable. As all men were equal, and laboured only for themfelves, there was no perfon to undertake any duty for another. Commerce indeed and riches having introduced different modes of living, the fanctions mentioned have become more neceffary than they were originally. But as human nature continues the fame, and thefe fanctions continue in force, the family-duties of hufband and wife muft equally continue to be binding.

The duty of a woman to nurfc her own infant is made fo agreeable by nature, that even the moft delicate court lady would take delight in it, were not her manners corrupted by idlenefs and diffipation. It is true, that the fatigue of living conftantly in public, ought to be avoided during the time of nurfing; nor would
would it be proper that the mother fhould precipitate herfelf into deep gaming, which might inflame her blood, and render her milk an unwholefome nourifhment. She need not however fequeftrate herfelf from the public during nurfing. Moderate amufement is not only confiftent with that kindly occupation, but in reality is favourable to it, by keeping her chearful and in good humour, the very beft tone of mind for nurfing. Nor upon the whole would fhe fuffer, by relaxing a little during that period from the high career of diverfions. On the contrary, fhe would return to the public with more enjoyment than any perfon feels who is conftantly engaged.

Relative to this fubject, there is a beautiful paffage in Rouffeau's Emile, which in Englifh may run thus. "Of " all the branches of education, that "s which is beftowed on infants is the ${ }^{6}$ mont
" moft important ; and that branch in" conteftibly is the prorince of the fe" male fex. Had the Author of nature
" intended it for the male fex, he would " have given milk to fathers for nou" rifhing their infants. Let treatifes " therefore upon education, be addref" fed always to the women, as a mark " of preference ; for not only does " that branch of education fall more " naturally to them, but they are alio " more interefted in it, as widows gene" rally depend more or lefs on their chil" dren. Laws, which have peace more " in view than virtue, give not fufficient " authority to mothers. And yet their " duties are more toilfome, their cares " more important to good order, and their " attachment to their children greater. " There are circumftances that in fome " meature may excufe the want of refpect " to a father ; but if in any circumflance "whatever a child is fo unnatural as to " be
${ }^{36}$ be deficient in refpect to the mother
" who bore him, who nourifhed him with
${ }^{66}$ her milk, who, for years, neglecting
" herfelf, was occupied entirely about
${ }^{65}$ him, he ought to be extirpated from
" the earth as a monfter unworthy to " live."

The natural affection a woman has to her child begins before birth; and grows more and more vigorous in the courfe of nurfing. Now, when a woman gives her child to be nurfed by another, has it no influence upon her, that the natural affection of her child may be transferred from her to the nurfe? And has it no influence on her, that the natural affection fhe bears her child, may decay and vanifh when it is nurfed at a diftance and is feldom in her fight?

LuXURy, which in manifold inftances has occafioned a depravation of manners,
prevails upon women of condition, to lay the burden of nurfing their children upon mercenaries. A poor woman has fome excufe for undertaking the charge of another woman's child, at the rifls of her own. The offer of a great bribe and the favour of a great family, are to her irrefirtible temptations. But what has the tempter to plead who furrenders her infant to a mercenary, and fuffers luxury and avidity of pleafure to prevail over natural affection? Few women would have the effrontery to fhew their face in public after fo grofs a neglect of their offspring, were they not kept in countenance by example and fathion.

Nor is this all. The guile of a woman who behaves in that manner, is aggravated by tempting another woman to commit the fame crime. The woman who is tempted, is undoubtedly guilty; and the tempter partakes of her guilt.
Inowever

However evident this truth may be, yet I fufpect that it will make little impref* fion upon thofe who, fonder of pleafure than of their children, can without reluctance abandon their new born in-: fant to a mercenary. Nor will a woman of fuch a character be much affected with the rifk of lofing the affection of her child.

But after all, is there no danger that a low creature who has facrificed her own infant for money, will not venture next to facrifice the infant trufted to her, in hopes of a fecond bribe from another family ? I have heard of fuch infernal practice in the great city of London. Nor ought this to be furprifing. What better is to be expected of a woman who has thown herfelf fo unkindly, or rather unnatural, to her own child ? An infant of a noble family was thus reduced to extremity by wilful bad treatment; and
was at the brink of the grave, when the horrid fcene was laid open by an intercepted letter from the nurfe to her hufband, acquainting him of the approaching death of the child, and defiring him to get her employed as a nurfe in fome rich family. She was turned out of doors with infamy ; and the infant with difficulty was reftored to health by another nurfe. The London ladies were alarmed; and for a time thought of nurfing their own children. But the alarm vanifhed like a dream ; and the practice goes on as formerly.

Supposing the perfons of condition who can hire nurfes, to amount but to a hundredth part of the pcople, which in Britain may be 10,000 , whar becomes of the infants of the mercenaries? Their bett refource is in perfons fill more needy than themfelves, willing to undertake the fuckling of thefe infants along with their F. DWに;
own; and to fupply with fpoon meat the deficiency of milk. Children fo nurfed have but a flender chance for life. Were an account taken, I fhould not be furprifed to hear that more than the half of them die in infancy. Here is another aggravation of the guilt incurred by a woman who deviates from the law of nature, and refufes to nurfe her own child.

To one ignorant of the world it muft be aftonifhing, that fo grofs a breach of a fundamental law of nature fhould have become fo general. It commenced probably in opulent cities where luxury and love of pleafure are predominant. It has defcended gradually to the lower ranks; and at prefent few women are afhamed of it who have money to beftow on a nurfe. The practice goes on finoothly; becaufe no perfon is hurt but the infant, unconfcious of its bad treatment. But
were the veil of example and fafhion withdrawn, this horrid abufe would appear in its genuine colours, even to the guilty. Let us reflect but a moment upon the confequences. What can be expected from fuppreffing the deareft, ties of natural affection, other than relaxation of manners, and a total neglect of family concerns. As the internal management of a family is the province of the wife, a woman muft lay afide every regard to reputation, who can dedicate her whole time to routs, affemblies, balls, and other fuch giddy pleafures. She muft be hardened indeed in bad habits, if the fpectre of a neglected family never haunt her in her dreams, nor give her remorfe when awake. Let us next turn to the hufband. As no comfort is afforded to him at home, he feeks for it abroad ; falls into drinking, gaming, or cohabiting with loofe women ; and, inftead of being a ufeful member of fociety, becomes a pert
in it. I cannot fet this picture in a ftronger light, than by oppofing it to that of a regular family. A woman who fuckles her child, finds not only her chief occupation at home, but her chief amufement. She relifhes the comforts of domeftic life, and communicates her fatisfaction to her hufband, to her children, and to all around her. Her family concerns are kept in order, œconomy ftudied, peace and concord eftablifhed. The hufband has no comfort any where equal to what he feels at home. Inftead of wafting his means in riot and intemperance, he ftudies with ardour to fecure a competency for his beloved wife and children. His benevolence is extended to his friends and neighbours, and to his countrymen in general. As on the one hand, nothing tends more than loofenefs of manners to enervate a ftate; fo on the other, a flate is always found in vigour when good order and proper management
ment are preferved in families. When fuch are the manners of a people, diffipation is excluded: luxury indeed may creep in, but its progrefs will be exceedingly flow.

Upon the whole, I am acquainted with no law more anxioufly enforced by natural rewards and punifhments, than that which binds women of all ranks to nurfe their own children : nor am I acquainted with many laws that tend more to prevent depravation of manners. The neglect of this important duty, cannot be juftified nor even excufed, but from want of milk or want of health.

If rational conviction need any fupport from authority, I have a moft refpectable authority at hand, namely Archbilhop Tillotfon, who in one of his fermons delivers the following opinion: "The duty " of nurfing their young ones is implant" ed

46 The Duty of Mothers, \&c.
"ed by nature in all living creatures;
" and there cannot be a greater reproach
" to creatures endued with reafon, than
" to neglect a duty to which nature di-
" rects even the brute creation. This
" natural duty is of a more neceffary and
" indifpenfable obligation than any po-
" fitive precept of revealed religion; the
" neglect of which, as much as any fin
" whatfoever, is evidently a punifhment
" to itfelf in the palpable ill effects and
" confequences of it."

## LOOSE HINTS, $\mathscr{O}^{\circ} c$.

## S E C T. I.

AUTHORITY of PARENTS.

THE faculty of reafon is beftowed on man for controlling his appetites and paffions, and for giving them a proper direction. This faculty is indeed born with us; but as it is feeble like thofe of the body during the firft ftage of life, parental authority governs in its ftead during that period. And, as no work of God is left imperfect, children are directed by inflinct to obey their parents; and if children be not unkindly treated, their obedience is not only voluntary, but affectionate. This is not a picture of imagination: every one who has given attention to the infant flate, will bear witnets, that
that a child clings to its mother, and is fonder of her than of all the world befide. By this admirable fyftem, children, who have no reafon, are commonly better gowerned, than adult perfons who poffefs a confiderable fhare of it: the former are entirely obfequious to the reafon of another ; the latter not always to their own.

That the authority of parents muft be abfolute, is evident; becaufe in the nature of things, it cannot be fubject to any control. And it is equally evident, that the fame authority muft be transferred to the keeper, where the parents are dead or at a diftance. But much art and delicacy are requifite in the manner of exercifing it. I abfolutely prohibit feverity ; which will render the child timid, and introduce a habit of diffmulation, the worft of habits. If fuch feverity be cxercifed as to alienate the child's affec-
tion, there is an end to cducation; the parent or kecper is transformed into a cruel tyrant over a trembling flave. Beware, on the other hand, of bewraying any uncafinefs in refufing what a child calls for unreafonably : perceiving your uncafinefs, it will renew its attempt, hoping to find you in better humnur. Even infants, fome at leaft, are capable of this artifice. Therefore, if an infant explain by figns what it ought to have, let it be gratified infantly with a cheerful comntenance. If it defire what it ought not to have, let the refufal be fedate, but firm. Regard not its crying: it will foon gite over, if not liftened to. The tafk is caticer with a child who underftands what is faid to it: fay only with a firm tone, that it camot have what it defires ; but without thewing any heat on the one hand, or conecrn on the other. The child, be. lieving that the thing is impollible, will eate to fret. Some children bergn early
to fhow a keennefs for what touches the fancy. Lofe not a moment to reprets that keenncfs, not by bluntnefs or roughnefs, but by informing the child that it is improper. If from infancy it have been trained to obedience, it will fubmit pleafantly. The advantage of this difcipline is not confined to childhood: it is an excellent preparation for bearing croffes and difappointments in every ftage of life. How differently do the low people manage their children ? If a child cry withont reafon, it is whipt by the angry mother ; and it has now reafon to cry, which it docs till its little heart is like to break. The mother, fill through the influence of paffion, though of a different kind, molts into pity, cajoles, flatters, carefles, all to pacify the poor infant. Can any thing be more prepofterous? The child foon difcovers that fretting and crying will procure what it wants. As few of the lower fort ever think of difeiplinings
their children to obedience, it is no wonder that there is found among them fo much obftinacy and perverfencts.

Tiie abfolute dependence on parents that nature puts children under, has, when rightly exercifed, two effects extremely falutary. Onc is, that it produces a habit of fubmiffion to authority, a fine preparation for the focial ftate. The authority of the magiftrate fucceeds to that of the parent ; and the fubmifion paid to the latter is readily transferred to the former. The great empire of China affords a confpicuous inftance: reverence to parents is the corner-ftone of that vaft edifice: it is encouraged as the highent virtue ; and every neglect mects difgrace and punithment. Another effect is, that the habit of fubmiffion to parental authority, introduces naturally a habit of fubmiflion to felf-authority ; or, in other words, a habit of fubmifion to the authority

52 Authority of Parents.
thority of confcience. Youth is liable to the feduction of paffion, and a dangerous period it is to thofe who have been neglected in childhood. But a young man, obedient from infancy to his parents, fubmits with as little hefitation to the dictates of his own confcience; and if happily, at his entrance into public life, he efcape temptations that are difficult to be refifted, he becomes fortified by habit to refift every temptation.
'Mough parental authority well tempered fits us thus for fociety and happinefs, yet that eminent writer Rouffeau, rejecting the fyftem of nature, declares for emancipating children from all fubjection, indulging them in- every fancy, provided only they do no mifchief to others. I cannot really conjecture, upon what imagined principle in human nature this doctrine is founded. A child is incapable to judge for itfelf; and yet
it muft nor be directed by its parents. " Pray Sir, hold off, there ought to be " no authority, the child muit be left to " itfelf." This is a ftrange notion. Can it be improper to tell a child, that what it defires is wrong; or that the doing what it defires would make it defpifed or hated: If the child be not fo far adranced as to underftand that language, nothing remains but plain authority, which the child fubmits to readily and pleafantly. Rouffeau maintains, that you muft not pretend to have any authority over your pupil, but only that you are the ftronger, and can fubject him by force *. Is not this to tcach him, that right depends on force; and that he may lawfully fubject every one who is weaker than himfelf? Was it Rouffeau's intention to breed hio pupil a tyrant and oppreffor? he could not take a more effectual method.

$$
\text { Enem, wol. I. p. } 95
$$

54 Authority of Parents.
An infallible way of rendering a child unhappy, is to indulge it in all its demands. Its defires multiply by gratification, without ever refting fatisfied : it is lucky for the indulging parents, if it demand not the moon for a play-thing. You cannot give every thing ; and your refufal diftreffes the creature more, than if you had ftopt fhort at firf. A child in pain is entitled to great indulgence: but beware of yielding to fancy; the more the child is indulged, the more headftrong it grows, and the more impatient of a difappointment.

I AM acquainted with a very refpectable couple, difciples of Rouffeau; more however, I conjecture, from inclination than from conviction. They feldom hitherto have employed any means for reftraining their children, but promifes and intreaties. As the father was playing at chefs with a friend, one of his children,
a boy of about four ycars, took a piece from the board and away to play with it. Harry, fays the father, let us have back the man, and there's an apple for you. The apple was foon devourcd, and another chefs-man laid hold of. In fhort, they were obliged to fufpend the game, till the boy, turning hungry, was led away to fupper. I would have fuch parents confider, whether they are not here mifled by felf-deceit. Their motive they imagine is tendernefs for their poor babes. But the real motive is their own weaknefs, which they indulge at the expence of their babes; for muft it not even to them be evident, that to indulge irregular fancies in creatures deftitute of reafon, is to inveft fancy with abfolute authority, and to dethrone virtuc. It perhaps will be obferved, that this cafe falls not unde: the general rulc, being an inftance of a child by its petulance hurting others. If fo, what is laid down as a general rule,
muft be contracted within narrower linits. But, letting that pafs, what would our author have faid upon the following cafc. A gentleman, upon a vifit at a friend's houfe, heard little mafter crying below ftairs. The mother alarmed was told, that he wanted to ride up to table upon the roaft beef, and that the cook did not relifh the project. The mother was for letting Dickie have his will. But the father luckily reflected, that the irrloin would probably be too hot a feat for Dickie. Rouffeau would have made this alfo an exception, as he could not mean, chat parents fhould ftand by and fiffer their children to hurt themfelyes. His doctrine thus reformed, refolves in siving children full liberty in matters indifferent, fuch as can neither hurt themfelves nor others; to which refliction I w:hingity fubicribe. And thus a doctrine ufhered in with folemnity as a leading principle in the education of children,
and leeming at firft view of great imporrance, does, upon a more narrow infpection, vanifh into fmoke.

Having difcuffed authority, the cor-ner-ftone as it were of the building, my aim was to have ftated the following hints in frict order ; but in vain. And after all, what order can be expected in loofe hints? All I can undertake is to arrange them fo as to correfpond to the different itages of nonage, the fimpleft firft, the more complex after ; to be put in practice when the mind is ready for them.

## SE C T. II.

Management of Children in the First Stage of Life.

IN a complete treatife upon education of children, every principle, every inflinch, every paffion, and every appetite ought to be carefully diffected. But this is far beyond my purpofe, and I fufpect beyond my reach. I venture only to give infractions upon fuck of the particulars above mentioned, as difplay themfeller early, and make forme figure even in childhood. A fair commencement of a fubiect, monty now, is ail I pretend to. May I not indulge the pleafng hope, that a fubject of fo great importance will be ripened by others, and per haws brought. to prefecture by the abieft hands. The form and ructions belong to the pro-


$$
I R, A,
$$

1f, A powfr to rcal at will plealing objects, would be a greater bleffing than ever was beftowed in a fairy tale. The pleafure of health is little felt, except in its.abfence: it is howerer a real blefling; not only as it is a fecurity againt pain, but as it naturally fuggefts pleating objects. In the latter refpect, however, it is inferior to cheerfulnefs and fwcetneis of temper; which are not only in themfelves pleafant, but itill more by disecting the mind to none but agreeable ubjects. A fullen and morofe teruper, on the contrary, is not only in itfelf unpleafant, but ftill more by calling to mind no objects but what are difagree.able.

This obfervation may be turned to grood account in education. Do we wifh to make our children happy ? Let them be accuftomed to agreeable objects, and a recil drawn orer thofe that are difagreeablo
agrecable. Cheerfulnefs and agrecable objects, have a mutual influence: the former attracts the latter; and the latter by reaction invigorate the former. Can any one doubt, that fettering infants new born in folds of linen, which they ftruggle againft in vain, muft have an effect upon their temper? Were that treatment long continued, it would produce a lafting habit of fretfulnefs. This, among other objections to the practice, is of great weight. Why fhould not the children of people in eafy circumftances, be roufed from fleep every morning witly mufic ? Why not be entertained fre.: quently with agreeable pictures ; and why not be amufed with ludicrous fow ries to make them laugh ? I would however be far from excluding fubjects that excite pity and tender concern. Pity is indeed painful ; but far from difagreeable, even in the actual feeling. I am pleafed with myfelf for having fympathized
thized with another ; and that pleafing retlection adds to my happinefs.

Agreeable impreffions may be made upon an infant even in its mother's womb: The mother during pregnancy ought to banifh all difmal thoughts, and preferve herfelf as much as poffible calm and cheerful. There is little doubt but that this will benefit her infant. The fame reafon holds for chufing a nurfe or keeper of an even and cheerfll temper.

A habit of cheerfulnefs acquired in infancy, contributes not a little to health. The Druids of old were eminently flilled in phyfic. Their chief recipe for preferving health was expreffed in three words, cheerfulnefs, temperance, csercife. This habit contributes not lefs to alleviate miffortunes. It makes us fee every object in its beft light, and fits :s to fubmit to accidents without repining. "Almoft
" every object that attracts our notice, " has its bright and its dark fide: he " that habituates himfelf to look at the " dark fide, will four his difpofition, and "confequently impair his happinefs; " while he who conftantly beholds the " bright fide, infenfibly meliorates his " temper, and, in confequence of it, im" proves his own happinefs, and the hap" pinefs of all about him *."

2d, Wile I be thought to refine too much when I maintain, that a habit of cheerfulnefs acquired during infancy, will contribute to make a face beautiful? A favage mind produces favage manners; and thefe in conjunction produce a harfl and rugged countenance. Hence it is that a national face improves gradually, with the manners of the people. Liften to this ye mothers, with refpect efpecially to your female children: you will find that

$$
\text { The World, No. } 126
$$

that cheerfulnefs is a greater beautificr than the fineft pearl powder.

Some children are by nature rafh and impetuous: a much greater number are fhy and timid. The difipofition of a child appears carly ; and both extremes ought to be corrected, whenever an opportunity occurs. Fear is a paflion implanted in our nature, to warn us of danger, in order to guard againft it. When moderate, fo as to raife our activity only, without overwhelming the mind, it is a moft falutary paffion: but when it fwells to excefs, which it is apt to do in a timid difpofition, far from contributing to fafety, it flupifies the man, and renders him incapable of action. If your pupil therefore be of a fearful temper, you cannot begin too carly to fortify him againft that weaknefs. Moft childien are afraid of a new object that is formidable in its appearance, a large dog for example.

Handle

Handle it familiarly, and fhow it to be harmlefs : the child will be perfuaded to do the fame. A child, as Rouffeau obferves, is afraid of a mafk. Begin with fhowing it an agreeable mafk : put it on laughing; others laugh, and the child laughs. Accuftom the child to mafks lefs and lefs agreeable: it will in time be afraid of no mafk, however ugly. Thunder has an awful found, and is apt to raife fear. Lead your pupil to the fields when it thunders: it will in time ceafe to fear. Guard your children with un= remitting care againft tales of ghofts and hobgoblins, which in childhood make a deep impreffion. As fuch tales are always comnected with darknefs, accuftom your children to grope their way in the dark. Rouffeau's method of teaching children to act in the dark, deferves to be imitated. I was told by a lady of rank, that by engaging her fervants to follow her example, fuch tales were un-
known in her family. Her children were trained to fay their prayers in a dark room, after receiving the following inftruction, " Thy Father which feeth in " fecret will reward thee openly." They were difciplined to lay up their playthings in fuch order, as to find them readily in the dark.

Witil refpect to the oppofite extreme of raflhefs and impetuofity, lay hold of cvery proper opportunity for moderating it ; and there is little doubt of fuccefs, if proper means be ufed. Sometimes even an accident will affift : a child happening to fall down a few fteps of a ftair, it for fome time would neither go up nor down without its maid. There is no occafion to warn children againft feen danger: no child is ever difpofed to throw itielf down from a window, nor to jump into a fierce running ftream. But there are things that attract the eve by their luftre, which an
infant will endeavour to grafp, becaufe it fees no danger ; a burning candle for example, or a fhining knife. Teach your infant to guard againft fuch things : put your hand once or twice on a filver boiler full of hot water, and draw it away with figns of pain. After putting the infant's hand on it till it feels pain, let it underftand by figns that the thing ought not to be touched. This will have its proper effect, even before the infant can fpeak. An infant endeavours to grafp the blade of a knife, being the fhining part. Cut its finger cunningly till the blood appear. Let it underftand by figus that this is done by the knife: it will avoid a knife till it learn to handle it without danger. A lady made the experiment on an infant of a year ; and it not only avoided the knife, but looked concerned when others handled it. At the age of fix or feven, boys, in imitation of men, will attempt things above their
ftrength. In that cafe, it is proper to reftrain them by pointing out the danger.

3d, Children are prone to complain, becaufe they have no power to right themfelves. Complaints too readily liftened to, will fet children of a family at variance with one another. Difregard a flight complaint, and admonifh the complainer, that it ought to love its brother or fifter, inftead of bringing it to punifhment by complaining. If the complaint deferve a hearing, receive it coolly, and fay that enquiry fhall be made. Admonifh the offender privately to give fatisfaction, particularly by inftant reftitution, if it have taken any thing from the complainer. This way of redrefling wrongs, inftead of raifing enmity, may contribute to cordiality among the children of a family.
$4^{t h}$, If proper authority be maintained from the begimning, fubbornnets in a chide
child will be a vice unknown ; but if laid afide or relaxed, ftubbornnefs foon appears in fome children. Mr Locke mentions a lady whofe daughter was nurfed in the country. She found the child fo ftubborn, as to be forced to whip it eight times before it was fubdued. This was the firft and the laft time of laying a hand upon it. Ever after, it was all compliance and obedience. This ought to be a leffon to parents never to relax the reins of government. Doubtlefs the mother here fuffered more pain than the child. Confult Rouffeau's method of fubduing an obftinate boy *.
$5^{t h}$, Man is an imitative being ; and his pronenefs to imitation may be made fubfervient to good culture. A child under three, fhrinks from every grown perfon, except thofe of its acquaintance. But it is fond of children. Let

[^1]a child of fix or feven, carefully educated, affociate with younger children, they will learn more by imitation than by much rerbal inftruction. Even before infants can fpeak, they underftand by figns your difapprobation of a fretful perfon, or of one who is dirty and flovenly. But imitation is a two-edged weapon: though nature dictates to boys and girls different amufements, yet nature may be warped by circumftances. A boy educated with girls of his own age, will imitate their manners, and become effeminate. In this part of the world, it is more common to fee a girl imitate the manners of the boys with whom the is educated. Such wrong biaffes ought to be guarded againft. There are inftances of perfons having contracted a bad manner of fpeaking, from hearing daily the inarticulate founds of the younger part of the family. Nature, indeed, directs us to imitate thofe above us ; but a child of fix or feven, living with
with feveral younger, will defcend to partake of their amufements, rather than be left alone.
$6 t h$, A favourite child, indulged by its parents to affume authority over others, will become a tyrant when grown up. Some children are difpofed to treat fervants with haughtinefs and contempt. If this temper in children be not repreffed, they will become like negro-drivers in our colonies, or our carters at home. Give authority to your fervants to let fuch children know, that they are not their fervants, nor owe them obedience. From this treatment they will difcover, that civility and intreaty, are the only means for procuring what they want.
$7^{t h}$, That in the nature of fome individuals, there is a difpofition to cruelty, cannot be difguifed, being evident from various facts. Strong fymptoms of it ap-
pear in childhood, during which period there is nothing hid. It is not uncommon in a child, after careffing its favourite puppy, to kick and beat it ; or, after ftroking its fparrow, to pull off its head. I have feen a little girl, after fpending hours in dreffing its doll, throw it over the window in a fudden fit. This difeafe is not eafily cured, becaufe, like the King's evil, it is kept fecret. I know of no cure fo effectual, as to enure a child of this temper to objects of pity and concern. Such objects frequently prefented, and at proper times, may give a turn to the diftemper, and make it yield to humanity. Such fits of cruelty however, are far from being general. There are many children, who, having no malice in their compofition, are invariably kind to th ir favourites, and charitable to perfons in want.

8 th, I T is a capital point to enure young perfons to fuffer accidental evils with firmnefs.
firmnéfs. Children at play, bear ftrokes, fatigue, and hunger, without repining; and cuftom will render fuch evils familiar and eafy. This was held an important branch of education among the Spartans; witnefs the young man who fuffered a fox he had ftolen to eat into his bowels, rather than difclofe the theft. The feat of pain is in the mind ; and accordingly bodily diftrefs is felt much the lighter when the mind is prepared for it. If a child cut its finger or get a bump on its head by a fall, it foftens the pain to make a joke of it, to laugh, and to make the child laugh. If it fall a crying, fay " that it is below a perfon of fafhion " to mind a fall, that no children cry " but beggars brats, and that fuch a one " fuffered more without complaining." Nurfes and fervants increafe the child's diftrefs, by an appearance of pity and concern. Death commonly is very little painful: the pain lies in the imagination
of the dying perfon, raifed by the tears and melancholy looks of the attendants. Teach a boy to fuffer flight pain without concern, and he will become a hero. If too careful to prevent pain, you render your child a coward.

Tiis branch of education is for the moft part ill conducted, efpecially among the lower ranks. A child, flipping a foot and falling, cries from fear more than from pain. It is whipped for crying, though no antecedent care had been taken to correct that weaknefs. It cries bitterly; and now every thing muft be done to appeafe che poor child. The floor is beat for hurting babie: it gets a fugarplum to give over crying. Such treatment inculcates more than one bad leffon. The beating of the floor fofters revenge in the child. The fugar-plum teaches it to cry when it wants any thing ; and hence artifice and fimulation.

$$
\kappa^{K}
$$

$9^{t h}$,

9th, That cleanlinefs proceeds from an internal fenfe, is made evident in Sketches of the Hiftory of Man *. This fenfe, originally weak like many others, is capable of being fortified by education. Let every thing be clean about your children : give figns of difguft at a dirty hand or a dirty frock, of which even an infant before it can fpeak, will comprehend the meaning. I was informed by a lady, not a little ftudious of human nature, that a child of hers, not two years old, feeing a dirty fpot on her frock, cut it out, knowing no better way of removing the eye-fore.

* Fdit. 2. vol. I. p. 320.
S E C T.


## S E C T. III.

Management of Children in their Sccond Stage.
if $\ell$, LEsiod, a Greek Poet, than whom we know none more ancient, makes the following inftructive obfervation, that the gods invented induftry in order to make us virtuous. Nothing indeed equals induftry for preventing vice. Parents and tutors! apply this obfervation to the children under your care. Keep them employed, keep them bufy, and they will never have a wrong thought. Let them indulge themfelves in play as long as they incline; but draw them off when they begin to tire. Train them to do every thing for themfelves as much as poffible; which will not only promote their activity, but excite their invention. Children who have every thing furnith-
ed to them without labour or thought on their part, will become indolent and incapable of any vigorous excrtion,--helplefs beings who muft employ another hand even to buckle a fhoe. In order to exercife invention, children fhould have no play-things but what they make themfelves, or help to make. A play-thing that gratifies the fight only, is not long relifhed; but a child never tires of one that gives, it exercife. A girl continues fond of her doll, being conftantly employed in dreffing and undreffing it. She makes it act the vifitor in the drawingroom : The makes it do the honours of the table: fhe gives it correction and inftruction. Such things you will fee imitated by a girl even in her fourth year. I know not that there has been invented any fuch play-thing for a boy of the fame age. A bow and arrows require more years; and fo does the art of walking blindfold in a ftraight line, or of fearching for any thing
in the dark. Running for a prize is an exercife too violent for boys of twice that age. Riding on a ftick is fo faint an imitation of riding on horfe-back, as not to be long relifhed. For want of fuitable play-things, employ them in matters that require fome thought. Send your fon to bring you the ripeft apple in the garden, or the number of fruit-trees that cover the wall, or of herfes in a certain inclofure. Send him to borrow for you fuch a book; or to make your apology for breaking an appointment. Hide a pen-knife in a fcritore: fend him to bring it. If unfucceffful, fend him again, and he finds it at laft. This will exercife both his induftry and invention. Set things before him for a choice, a picture-book, a pair of gloves, filver juckles, a child's bow and arrows. Demand a reafon for his choice, which will give you occafion to inftruct him about a right choice. Employ your daughter the
fame way, efpecially in matters that belong more properly to her fex. I am told, that there is an Englifh boarding fchool, in which the girls have gardening for an amufement. A certain fpot is allotted to each, which the fills with flowers, and weeds with a hoe accommodated to her fize.

There are other exercifes fitted for boys as well as girls, which I introduce here for the fake of connection, though perhaps the next fection may be thought a more proper place for them. To initiate children in the knowledge of trees, of fruit, and of their names, take a leaf from each of the common kinds, an oak, a beech, an elm, $\mathcal{E}^{\circ}$. Spread them on a table, and point out to your pupils the particulars that difference each of them from the reft. Add from time to time leaves of trees lefs common. Your pupils
will learn to know every tree at firft fight by its leaf. This is a fine introduction to botany, and a promoter of it. An apricot, a peach, a nectarine, are readily diftinguifthable ; but to diftinguifh the different kinds of apples and of pears, and to give names to each, requires more labour than is commonly given. And this may be made an mufement even for children of four or five. Show them the different kinds, and point out the peculiarities of fhape and colour. The young creatures will be fond of this exercife, and will foon be expert in it. Such exercifes have the double advantage of ferring for inftruction as well as for paftime. Another amufement will ferve as an early introduction to hiftory. Collect prints of eminent perfors, ancient and modern. After examining a print with attention, give a fhort account of the perfon it reprefents, Epaminondas for example, who delivered his country from

Spartan oppreffion, or Julius Cæfar, who enflaved his country. Proceed at intervals to other prints, with proper obfervations for improving your pupils in virtuous principles; and for giving them a diftafte to vice. When fufficiently ripe, let them take the lead, and one after another, name the perfons and their hiftory who are reprefented in the prints. Entering into a courfe of hiftory in more advanced years, they will have double pleafure in renewing their acquaintance with the perfons who make the chief figure.

Industry produces many other good effects. In the firf place, an induftrious perfon is always in good humour. Labouring people never tire, becaufe they have always fomething to do. To languifh for want of occupation, is the envied lot of the opulent; their amufements by familiarity foon turning infipid. Women of fortune having nothing
to animate them after the vanities of youth are over, become vapourilh and unhappy. In the next place, a habit of application finooths the road to fchools and colleges ; and makes it eafy to acquire every fort of knowledge. Nothing on the other hand is more baneful, than a habit of fauntering. This is eafly prevented in children, becaufe they are naturally active ; but with difficulty after the habit is begun. The neglect of this material article, has proved the ruin of many a hopeful genius : it is little lefs faulty, than the indulging of young perfons in vicious habits ; for idlenefs is an inlet to many vices.

Rousseau declares againft impofing tafks on children. I cannot help differing. Children are fond to be employed. Let their tafks at firft be aoreeable, and much within their ability; time and hahit will enable them to overcome the
I
mot'
moft difficult. This fort of culture, is as any rate neceffary for preparing a young man to learn a trade. How indocile in the hand of a mafter muft the apprentice be, who has always been permitted to act without reftraint!
$2 d$, What comes next in order, is to promote every virtue in your children, of which benevolence is the capital. The man who is fond of his own fweet perfon, and of his own little pleafures, has no relifh of benevolence, nor money to fpare upon others. On the other hand, he who fpares upon himfelf, is commonly liberal to thofe he is connected with. Pliny the younger was famous for doing good. He paid the debts of one, portioned the daughter of another, gave his nurfe a bit of land for her fuftenance, made an eftablifhment for orphans and poor chil-dren,-all upon a very moderate income. To one curious to know the fund that fupported
fupported fo much expence, he anfwered fimply, " What is wanting of yearly rent " is fupplied by frugality." The late Earl of Elgin, permitted his two fons in their hours of play, to affociate with boys in the neighbourhood; which he thought better, than to expofe them to be corrupted at home by his fervants, filling them with notions of their rank and quality. One day, the two boys being called to dinner, a young lad, their companion, faid, " l'll wait till you return, as there " is no dimner for me at home. Have " you no money to buy it? No. Come " then and dine with us. No." "Papa," fays the eldeft, " what was the price of " the filver buckles you gave me? Five " fhillings. Let me have them, and I'll " give you the buckles." It was done accordingly. The Earl, enquiring privately, found that the money was given to the lad. The buckles were returned, and the boy was highly commended for being
being kind to his companion. A crowd of boys, difmiffed from the grammar fchool on a Saturday, attacked a beggar who was in liquor, pelting him with dirt and fones for their diverfion. One only there was, who did every thing to make his companions defift. He applied to a woman who kept a ftall hard by, offering all the money he had, if the would refcue the poor creature. The woman, admiring the boy's humanity, told the ftory to his mother's cook, from whom it afcended to the parlour. The mother was delighted : but the boy, afraid that his companions would hold him in derifion for fuch weaknefs, threatned revenge againft the woman. The mother laid hold of the opportunity to convince her fon, that it was fhameful to abufe a poor creature who could not defend himfelf; and that the lads would be chaftifed by their parents, for doing a thing fo unworthy of gentlemen; exhorting him to perfevere
perfevere in what was right, without recarding his companions. A boy about the age of ten, fays to his father, "Papa, " give me forme money. There is a foil" ling, will that do ? No." "There's a " guinea. Thank you papa." The gentleman difcovered, that it was given to a woman who had been delivered of twins, and was obliged to hire a nurfe for one of them. A boy of five years, observing that a gentleman playing at cards did not pay what he loft, and concluding that he had no money, begged forme from his fathen to give to the gentleman. A boy between fever and eight, of a noble famifly, frayed accidentally into a hut, where he flaw a poor woman with a flick child on her knee. Struck with compaffion, he inftantly gave her all the money he had; carried to her from the herb market, turnips and potatoes, with bread and fraps from his father's kitchen. The parents enchanted with their font, took the
the poor family off his hand. Two or three years after, he faved the whole of his weekly allowancc, till it amounted to eleven or twelve fhillings, and purchafed a Latin dictionary, which he fent to a comrade of his at the grammar fchool. Many other acts of goodnefs are recorded of this boy in the family. Can there be conceived a misfortune that will fink deeper into the heart of affectionate parents, than the death of fuch a child ? It wrings my heart to think of it.

Oftendent terris hume tantum fata, neque ultra Effe finent.
Heu, miferande puer! fi qua fata alpera rumpas, Tu Marcellus eris.

There is no branch of education more neglected than the training of young perfons to be charitable. And yet were this virtue inftilled into children, fufceptible = of deep impreffions, a legal provifion for the poor would be rendered unneceffary: it would relieve England from the poor
rates, a gricvous burden that undermines both induftry and morals. Give to each of your children a fmall fum for charity. Let them account to you for the difpotal; and to the child who has made the mof judicious diftribution, give double the fum, to be laid out in the fame way. It is not my opinion, that a child's liberality thould be repaid with intereft, which Mr Locke advifes, fect. 110 ; for this would encourage covetoufnefs, not benevolence.

The practice of doing good, cannot fail to improve a benevolent difpofition. Occupy your pupil in relieving the indigent, not only by his purfe, but by kindly offices. Convince him that he cannot lee more honourably employed.

Compassion may be envigorated in a young mind, by a fight of objects in dittrefs. But beware of making fuch objects
objects too familiar, which would blunt compaffion, inftead of envigorating it. Priefts and phyficians, being employed much about dying perfons, have commonly little concern but to do their duty.
lns'truct your pupils that they owe civility to all, and that civility to the poor will procure them more good-will, than civility to the rich. Civility to the latter may be underftood flattery : civility to the former can have no caufe but humanity.
$3 d$, Gratitude is one of the laws of nature, to which we are flrictly bound; and children fhould be trained to be grateful, as much as to be juft. Benevolence and gratitude are finely connected : a kindly office excites gratitude; and the expectation of a grateful return, is a fpur to kindnefs and benevolence. Two elder-
ly ladies in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh, who were in eafy circumftances though not in affluence, took a liking to a poor boy in the village, and gave him an invitation to their kitchen when hungry. They put him to a country fchool, and defrayed the expence of his education. He left the fchool to go abroad; and the firft account they heard of him, after an interval of many years, was a fettlement upon them of an annuity of L. 50 to each for life. By this time one of the ladies was dead, and the furvivor enjoys to this day the whole L. 100. This is a pregnant inftance of the principle of gratitude planted by nature in the human heart, a moft fhining virtue, if not the moft important in fociety. Let parents and tutors advert to this benigni influence of nature. And if they apply to its cultivation, they feldom will be ui:fuccefsful.
$4^{t h}$, Curiosity is an appetite implanted in man for acquiring knowledge。 Children have it in perfection; for to them every thing is new and unknown. They are conftantly afking queftions; which ought to be anfwered according to their capacity : to neglect their queftions, or to laugh at them, fhows great ignorance of the principles of education; for to give fatisfaction to children by anfwering their queftions, has a direct tendency to enlighten their minds. The anfwer to one queftion fuggefts commonly a fecond; and the ingenuity that fome children fhow in fuch queftions, is truly furprifing. Such correfpondence between parent and child, tends alfo to increafe their mutual affection : the parent is pleafed with the child's appetite for knowledge ; and the child is fond of its parent for liftening to it. "Knowledge," fays Locke, "is grateful to the underftand" ing, as light is to the eyes. Children
" are delighted when their enquiries are " regarded, and their defire of knowledge " encouraged and commended."

Stronger cvidence there can be none of man's difpofition for fociety, than the curiofity all have about the character and conduct of their fellow-creatures. The fondnefs of children for ftories ought to be laid hold of, as a mean no lefs pleafing than effectual, for making virtuous impreffions that never wear out. A collection of proper ftories feparated into claffes that are adapted to different ages, would be a valuable acquifition to the public. The firft clafs, fitted for children of four or five, fhould contain fhort ftories, exhibiting fimple pictures of virtue and vice, expreffed in the plaineft terms. The fecond clafs, adapted to the age of fix or feven, fhould contain ftorics of the fame kind, a little more complicated. Let the third contain rerular fories, difplaying the
the good confequences of virtue, and the bad confequences of vice, ftill in a fimple ftile. Here is room for the tutor, to inculcate more fully thefe different confequences. This clafs is proper to children from nine to eleven. In the fourth clafs, the file may be raifed and refined; and ftories felected that afford a ftriking moral ; or in other words, that fhow not only the beauty, but the advantage of virtue; not only the deformity, but the mifchief of vice. The laft clafs, fit for the finifhing ftage of education, may be of complicated ftories in various files, preferring what have the molt obvious moral. This clafs may be eafily filled with a felection from the numberlefs ftories of that kind already in print. Such inftructions, if made a daily work, would be a great improvement, by ftamping on the mind virtuous impreffions, at a time when it is the moft fufceptible of impreffions. They would alfo ripen the judgment, by
enuring the youth of both fexes, to think and reafon upon caufes and confequences. When abfurd ftories of ghofts and apparitions make fo deep impreffions, without having any foundation in nature, have we not reafon to believe, that impreffions equally deep, may be made by ftories of benevolence, gratitude, friendthip, parental and filial affection, and of other virtues which have a folid foundation in nature? I think it is Mr Addifon who obferves, that the benevolence of the Englifh peafants, is partly owing to the fimple, but celebrated ballad, The Babes of the Wood. The Archbifhop of Cambray, had a high opinion of this fort of culture. He compofed the Adventures of Telcmacbus, for the inftruction of his pupil the Duke of Burgundy ; and other fweet fables, which every young perfon is delighted with.

To fortify the impreffions made in the courfe of this culture, a fet of hiftorical prints well chofen would greatly contribute; and as this is a pleafing ftudy, it may be ufed as one of many rewards for behaving well. I give for an example, the hiftory of the Prodigal Son, carried on through feveral prints. Prepare your pupils, by relating the fory in an interefting manner: then exhibit the prints one by one. They will be fond to examine each picture with every figure in it ; and with your help, will foon be able to explain the meaning. The moft important part remains, which is, to inculcate the moral, " That children behaving " properly, will always find their parents " to be their beft friends ; and that even " when they go aftray, fincere repentance " will reftore thern to favour." The Story of Jofeph and his brethern in different prints, is another good example, not only highly interefting, but affording
much inftruction. Hogarth's Good Apprentice, exhibits an excellent moral for children ; but is too complex for beginners.

5th, An important object that belongs to every ftage of education, is the difciplining young people to reftrain their defires and appetites ; which is not difficult, if parents begin early to exert their abfolute authority. There is great virtue in reftraining an appetite when the temptation is ftrong; and fuch virtue in a young perfon, cannot be fufficiently applauded. If a child infift, fay dryly, but firmly, that it is not to be done. In more advanced years, when reafon begins to peep out, explain the folly of it. Children by fuch difcipline, acquire gradually the power of felf-denial, highly uicful in the conduct of life. "If the " child," fays Mr Locke, " muft have " grapes or fugar-plums, when he has a
" mind to them; why, when grown up, " mult he not be fatisfied too, if his de" fires carry him to wine or women? " He who is not ufed to fubmit his will " to the reafon of others while he is " young, will fcarce hearken or fubmit " to his own reafon when he is of an age " to make ufe of it." A paffion directed to a particular object ; a beautiful female for example, foon exhaufts itfelf by its violence. An appetite that can be gratified different ways, fuch as ambition or avarice, may laft for ever. In the courfe of education, appetites of that fort ought to be checked with folicitude: if they once get a feat in the mind, it is vain to think of expelling them. Children are fond of things that touch the palate. Af, ter dining in their nurfery, introduce your children to the guefts when the defert is on the table. If a child afk any thing, fay dryly, ". You have dined, let us dine; " we demanded none of your victuals,
"why fhould you have any of ours?" Renew this frequently, and your children will acquire a habit of feeing without defring. A noble Lord, now in heaven, favoured by Providence with a family of fine children, permitted no play-thing to be given them, leaving them to invent amufements for themfelves. He obferved, " That children are fond of toys, efpeci" ally of toys that pleafe by their novel" ty ; and that frequent prefents to them " of fuch things, bring on a habit of in" temperate longing for trifles." Children tire the fooneft of what they are the fondeft, but without leffening their avidity for new things; and if thefe be fupplied in plenty, the appetite is ftrengthened by habit, requiring variety in playthings, as well as beauty. This habit continues for life, with no alteration but. what proceeds from age : the objects only are varied from childifh toys to thofe of idle men. And hence the endlefs circle tune become neceffaries of life. You cannot begin too early, to check the defire that children have for toys and gewgaws. Take opportunity in prefence of your children, to difplay your ornaments and fine things. Carry them fometimes to a toyfhop. Make prefents to perfons about you : let not your children hope to get any ; and they will learn in time to fee fuch things with indifference. People do not fufficiently confider the mifchievous effects of indulging children in their fancies: many men, who in their tender years had been perverted by fuch indulgence, have diffipated great eftates upon mere trifles.
$6 t h$, There is no incitement for behaving well of greater efficacy, than to let your child know, that you think it worthy of being employed and trufted. A lady of high rank gave the charge of her confections
fections to her daughter, a child of four years. The child, accompanied with her maid, was punctual in executing the commiffion ; and no lefs faithful than punctual, never having once offered to purloin the flighteft thing. This experiment requires, indeed, a faithful attendant : if a child, committing a breach of truft, find that the fecret can be kepr, it will proceed in the fame track, and the confequence will be deplorable. A regulation in fome boarding fchools, of giving to an elder girl the care of two younger, for dreffing them and giving them leffons, is excellent. Truft your young fon with papers, with money, with a book, requiring him to preferve thefe things carefully till called for.
$7 t h, A_{n}$ article of the greateft nicety, is to enure children to keep a fecret. Tcl! your child any thing in the way of fecrefy, not to be revealed on any account.

Have a faithful fervant on the watch. If you find that your child has blabbed, mention not your informer, but fay, " that the fecret has taken air, and that " it muft have come from you. I do " not blame you much, becaufe you are " a child; but be more on your guard " hereafter." If the fecret be kept, employ a perfon to talk to the child, and to endeavour to draw the fecret from it. If the child ftand firm, fay to it after an interval, " I find you have kept my fecret. " You are a good child, and you fhall be " my confident."
$8 t h$, The notion of property arifes from an innate fenfe, which teaches even infants to diftinguifh between yours and mine. It is however during infancy fo faint, as in moft children to yield to any vivid appetite. As fociety depends in a great meafure on the fenfe of property, neglect no opportunity to fortify that fenfe in your children.
children. Make them fenfible, that it is a great wrong to take what belongs to another. "How would you like to have " your little dog taken from you by " force? The knife you have taken is " not yours, what right have you to it? " You ought to be fatisfied with your " own play-things, and not covet what " belongs to another." Let not the flighteft tranfgreffion efcape : it ought to be punifhed with fhame and dif. grace.

$$
今 \mathrm{E} C \mathrm{~T}
$$

## S E C T. IV.

Management of Children in theig Third Stage.

THE inftructions hitherto given, require in children no degree of underftanding, but what is derived from nature, before the faculty of reafon begins to be unfolded. What are contained in the prefent fection require fome fhare of that faculty ; and upon that account, I term it the third fage of childhood. Education during this ftage may be carried on, not only by facts and incidents as in the foregoing ftages, but by advice, by exhortation, by moral leffons, which require reafon on the child's part. But let thofe who prefide over education attend to the proper time for carrying on this branch. Moral leffons abftracted from facts, never make any impreffion on children,
children, unlefs to breed difguft. When your pupil is agitated with fome incident that gives him concern, take that opportunity to lecture upon it, to flow its good or bad tendency; and you will be heard with avidity. Except upon fuch an occafion, pure reafoning will have no good effect. Dry inftruction is for men only: the wife Solomon did not intend his Proverbs for children.

Tie great variety of matter that comes under this fection, requires it to be divided into parts, begimning with the improvement of active virtues; next, the improvement of reftraining virtues; third, relative matters that fall not directly under cither head, but are nearly connected with both.

1f , WITil regard to aclive virtues, there is a beauty in candour and plain dealing, which procures good will and affection,
io4 Management of Cbildren
affection, even above many virtues that make a more fplendid figure. Nature prompts to this virtue; for no perfon ever recurred to diffimulation but to hide fome wrong. Candour is indeed a great fweetner in fociety, for without it there can be no friendfhip nor mutual confidence. Marifchal de Turenne, when he commanded in Germany, was offered a confiderable fum by a neutral city to march another way. " I cannot accept, " faid the Marifchal, becaufe I do not " intend to take the road to your city." This fingle ftroke of character, was fufficient to endear that great man, even to the enemies of his country: fuch candour is fcarce confiftent with any vice. As children are naturally candid, it is an eafy and pleafant tank to keep them fo. If their confidence be gained by kindly trcatment, they will never think of diffembling.
$2 d$, In the foregoing fection it was obderved, that the way to invigorate compaffion in a child, is to fhow it objects in diftrefs. You may now add inftruction to fight. Make your children fenfible that none are fecure againft misfortunes, and that neither birth, health, nor riches afford protection. Give them inftances of the viciffitudes of fortune, of men in high life reduced like Haman to bitter mifery. Cicero, talking of Ceffar in one of his pleadings, paints in lively colours his martial atchievements, overcoming feafons as well as enemies; but mentions with more fatisfaction, the generous prorection he gave to an old friend, who, by an unforefeen event, had fallen not only into mifery but into difgrace. "Con" queft, fays he, makes a man immortal ; " and who would not exert every power "to become immortal! Acts of private " friendfhip can have no motive but " goodnefs of heart. And confidering
"Cæfar at the top of human grandeur, " continuing attentive, like a private per" fon, to the neceffities of the unhappy, "I efteem him a greater man than in " the midft of his victories."

3d, There cannot be a more inftructive leffon to young perfons, than that happinefs depends not on pomp and grandeur, nor on other external circumftances. The feat of happinefs is in the heart: one contented with his lot cannot be unhappy. Auguftus, after prevailing over his rivals, governed during 40 years a mighty empire. His immenfe power, however, could not protect him from af. fliction. It did not prevent him from exclaiming againft Varus, for the lofs of his German legions; nor from beating his head againft the wall, and filling his palace with lamentations. What availed his conquefts, when his intimate friends plotted againft his life? his grandeur did
not prevent the mifconduct of fome of his relations, nor the death of all. He himfelf, the laft of his family, was mifled by his wife, to name a monter for his fucceffor. Such was the miferable fate of that mafter of the world ; though pronounced the happieft of men, by thofe who can pierce no deeper than the furface.
$4^{t h}$, Taste is one of our faculties that is the floweft in its progrefs toward ma-. turity ; and yet may receive fome improvement, during the courfe of domeflic education. Compare with your pupils two poems on the fame fubject, or two paffages. Take the lead in pointing out beauties and blemifhes, in the fimpleft manner. After fome time, let them take the lead under your correction. You cannot have a better book for that exercife than the Spectator. A pleafing vein of senteel humour runs through every one
of Addifon's papers, which, like the fweet flavour of a hyacinth, conftantly cheers, and never overpowers. Steele's papers, on the contrary, are little better than trafh : there is fcarce a thought or fentiment that is worthy to be transferred into a common-place book. My pupil reads a few papers daily, without a fingle obfervation on my part. After fome time, I remark to him the difference of compofition ; which, in the courfe of reading becomes more and more apparent. The laft ftep is to put him on diftinguifhing the two authors. He at firf makes an aukward figure; but I know from trial, that he may be brought to diftinguifh fo readily as fometimes to name the author from the very firft period. "Foh! fays " he, that is Steele, we'll have no more " of him."

5th, During infancy, authority fhould be abfolute without relaxation. But let the
parents or governor watch the firft dawn of reafon, which ought to be laid hold of for giving excreife to the judgment of their pupil. They may begin with prefenting two fimple things, and bidding him chufe for himfelf. Let them proceed flowly to things lefs fimple. After fome csercife of this kind, it is time to demand a reafon for his choice. If he be at a lofs, a reafon may be fuggefted fo flyly, as to make him think it his own, which will raife a defire to find out reafons. Excrcife is not more falutary to the body than to the mind. When he wants to have any thing done, let him firft try what he can do himfelf. A favage, having none to apply to for advice or direction, is reduced to judge for himfelf at every turn: he makes not a fingle ftep without thinking before hand what is to follow ; by which means, a young favage is commonly endued with more penetration, than an Oxford or Cambridge cholar.
lar. In point of education, I hold it better for a young man to err fometimes on his own judgment, than to follow implicitly the more mature judgment of his preceptor. A boy who is never permitted to think for himfelf till he is fifteen, will probably continue a boy for life.

Hitilerto of improving our active virtues. We proceed to the improvement of our reftraining virtues. When children are very young, the parent has no way for checking an irregular appetite, but authority alone, and this is handled in the foction immediately foregoing. When the faculty of reafon begins to appear, then is the time for reafoning with your children, and for difplaying to them the bad confequences of indulging any irrerriar appetite. Let them be indulged freely in every thing that tends to their good; but give no quarter to what may
harm them. A young man, accuftomed from childhood to weigh his inclinations, and to reftrain fuch as may prove hurtful, is fitted for making an amiable figure. A young man, on the contrary, who has been gratified in every defire without reftraint, can never make a good figure. Every fplendid object ftrikes his fancy, and raifes a defire of making it his own. If admitted to a palace, he is mortified that his father's houfe is fo mean ; and ftill more, that he himfelf makes no figure compared with the landlord. If he meet with a youth more gaily dreffed than himfelf, he murmurs at the avarice of his parents. Nor can fuch mortification have an end; for among the numberlefs objects of his withes, there are perhaps very few within his reach. And now to particulars.
i/f, When any irregular appetite breaks out, endeavour immediately to repref's it.
Vanity

Vanity, like feveral other paffions, difap. points its aim: Its aim is to make a figure; and yet it renders the perfon an object of ridicule, never of refpect : not to mention, that it lays open an unguarded heart to the machinations of perfons ill inclined. Cimon the Athenian amaffed a great fortune; but beftowed it liberally on the poor, and on keeping an open table for every perfon who wanted a dinner. " What comparifon, fays Plutarch, " between the table of Cimon, fimple, " frugal, popular, and that of Lucullus, " contrived for oftentation, and to fofter " luxury." Nothing fofters vanity in a young creature fo much as drefling it out gorgeoufly ; and yet a fond parent inftead of endeavouring to correct that vice, is prone to give it encouragement. When little mifs is dreffed in her new gown, one would imagine the mother wants to fwell its vanity. Her darling, ber little angel', are appellations liberally beftowed. A child,
perceiving this bias in its mother, values drefs highly, and defpifes every one who goes more plain. Is there no hazard that perfons thus educated, may come to regard drefs as the chief qualification of people of fathion? To correct or reftrain an appetite for fine cloaths, the following method among others promifes fuccefs. Load your girl with ornaments. Say to thofe in company, that the never looked worfe. One adds, is fhe not pretty enough to become a more fimple drefs ? Take away every fuperfluous ornament, and then commend her appearance : " How genteel and how fweet the now " looks." The girl will acquire a tafte for fimplicity. Get your fon a coat daubed over with gold or filver, but fo ill made as to pain him. Befpeak perfons to ridicule him for his finery. He will be glad to change this nafty cont for one more eafy and more agreeable. Were it: the fathion among people of raals to deets
their children plain, it would have a won derful good effect, not only on themfelves, but on their inferiors. Young people would learn to defpife fine cloaths, and to value themfelves on good behaviour: neatnéfs and elegance would be the fole aim in drefs. As foon as children are fufceptible of verbal inftruction, let them know that the chief ufe of cloaths is to keep them warm ; and that to be diftinguifhed by their finery, will make them either be envied or ridiculed.

Pharnabasus, lord lieutenant to the king of Perfia, had invited Agefilaus, king of Lacedemon, to treat of peace ; and the interview was in the open field. The firft appeared in all the pomp and luxury of the Perfian court. He was dreffed in a purple robe embroidered with gold and filver: the ground was fpread with rich carpets, and fine cufhions were laid down to fit on. Agefilaus, in a plain drefs,
fat down on the grafs without any ceremony. The pride of the Perfian was confounded; and he appeared little in the eyes of the beholders compared with the Lacedemonian.

A TUTOR to wean his pupil from a fondnefs for fine cloaths, told him the following ftory. There was once upon a time, a very good and a very clever boy named Hercules. Befide his prayers and his book, he was taught to run and leap, to ride, wreftle, and cudgel. And though he was able to beat any boy in the parifh, he never harmed any of them. He did not matter cold, nor hunger, nor how or where he lay. He went always dreffed in a loofe coat of the coarfelt kind, which he could put on or off at pleafure. For he knew that his drefs was no part of himfelf, and could neither make him better nor worfe. When this brave boy came to man's eftate, he went about the world
world doing good; helping the weak, feeding the hungry, cloathing the naked, and chaftifing thofe who did wrong to others. All good people loved him, and all naughty people feared him. But oh fad and difmal! a lady made him a prefent of a new coat laced and ruffled in a moft gorgeous manner ; fo that poor Hercules looked as fine as you do now. He turned to this fide, and to that fide; and began to think more and better of himfelf, becaufe he had got this fool's coat upon him. He grow fo fond of it, that he could not bear to have it put off. Neither would he venture out in the rain any more; nor box nor wreftle with any one, for fear of fpoiling his fine coat. So that he loft the love and the praifes of every body; and all people fcorned him, and pointed at him for a fool and a coxcomb.

Tire fable fays, that it was the folly of the cock to fpurn the diamond, and to wifh for a barley-corn. A more fenfible leffon may be drawn from this fable, namely, that we fhould imitate the cock in diftinguithing things of ufe from things merely of thow, The diamond, however fparkling in a fine lady's hair, is of no ufe to a cock.

A young man difpofed to felf-conceit, meets with frequent caufes of humiliation: the firft affront ftings him to the heart. Compare this young man with one who puts no value on himfelf above his merit. The latter is efteemed by all, careffed by many, and gains fome real friends. Modenty is indeed one of the mof attractive virtues that belongs to man. The Prince of Condé and the Mariflaal de Turenne, the greateft generals of their time, poffeffed each of them that virtue in perfection. It is obfervel,
that thofe who heard them talk of their wars, were furprifed at their referve, not a word that had the leaft appearance of vanity: they fcarce ever mentioned themfelves. How different the vanity of Cicero, eternally founding his own praifes. Vanity is one of the unlucky paffions that labours againft itfelf: inftead of raifing the man, it leffens him in the efteem of others.

2d, Moderate felf-efteem ought to be cherifhed even in children; and it fprings early, making them afhamed when told that what they have done is below them. Pride is felf-efteem in excefs; which is hateful, and ought to be repreffed by every poffible mortification. Inculcate into your pupil as foon as he is capable of underftanding you, that however diftinguifhed the high may be from the low, the rich from the poor, yet that every one ought to be treated with civility, not
excepting even your fervants who depend on you for bread. Paint to him in lively colours the averfion that all have againft proud perfons; that they can have no friends nor even wellwifhers; and therefore, that if he be infected with that difeafe, he ought carefully to conceal it. Obferve to him, that the moderate man is happy, becaufe he is contented with his lot ; but that the proud man muft be unhappy, becaufe he never thinks himfelf fufficiently refpected.

3d, Obstinacy is a difagreeable quality in fociety. As in a ftate, authority and command are confined to a few individuals among multitudes who are tied to obedience, your children ought to be fo difciplined, as to yield readily even to thofe of their own age. Make them fenfible, that they will be more praifed in yielding, even when they are in the right, than to be ftiff and obftinate. Introduce
your children after their own dimner, to your guefts when the defert is on the table. "You fhall have, fays the mo" ther, what fingle thing you chufe, but " nothing unlefs you all agree." Each will readily renounce what pleafes their own palate, rather than get nothing. But to whatever praife a yielding temper may be entitled, inftruct your pupil, that it is ftill more praife-worthy to be obftinate againft what is faulty. Too great facility, fuch as is apt to lead a young perfon aftray, is a weaknefs that ought to be carefully guarded againft. Young men are milled, by the vicious inclinations of others, more frequently than by their own : they are afhamed of forupling to do what their companions do without feruple. Rouffeau mentions a young officer, who was averfe to the debaucheries of his fellows; but was carriced along from the dread of ridicule. "I am, fays " he, like a man who begins to ufe to"bacco
" bacco: the relifh will come by prac" tice; and I muft not altways be a " child."
$4^{t h}$, Curiosity about future events is a weaknefs no lefs common than hurtful. As human nature is more fufceptible of pain than of pleafure, joy from the foreGight of good, would be grcatly overbalanced by affliction from the forefight of bad. Why then impatiently feek to crofs the will of the Deity, who, with watchful benevolence, has hid futurity from us in utter darknefs? Banifh from the mind of your pupil, prognoftics, omens, and fuch trafh, generated by fuperftition, which harafs men more than war or peAtilence. Do you wifh to know what will befal you? Confult you own principles of action, your condition of life, and the circumftances you are in: the fe, with experience, will give you all the forefioht of futurity that nature intends, or that
will be for your good. At any rate, expofe not yourfelf to be laughed at for giving faith to an impoftor, who, grofsly ignorant of the prefent, pretends to fee into futurity ; and who knows as little of your deftiny as you do of his *.

$5^{t h}$, IT

* A miferable victim of this delufion was Henry IV. of France, one of the ableft men that ever drew breath. A prediction of fome foolifh aftrologer that he would be murdered, fo particular as to name the day, funk deep into his heart. As the day approached, his mind was in a manner unhinged: he could not eat, fleep, nor reft in a place. The Duc de Sully, who feems to have been no lefs affected than his mafter, mentions one circumftance not a little fingular, that upon the fatal day he ufed no precaution for his fafety; that, on the contrary, having called for his coach, he forbade the guards to follow him. This famous prediction, which at the time aftonifhed all Europe, would not at prefent be regarded. Of a hundred fuch predictions, the ninety-nine that mifcarry are inftantly forgotten; whereas the fingle one that happens accidentally to be verified, makes a figure in the imagination, and is recorded as a wonder.

5 加, IT is a conceit of Ariftotle, that every virtue is placed between two oppofite vices; which indeed holds in fome virtues. ©Economy ftands in the middle between avarice and prodigality. Avarice feldom appears in youth : there are however inftances of it even in childhood. To check that low appetite, exercife your child in giving away what he is fond of; and carefs him if he do it with a good grace. Obferve to him, when he can underftand you, that avarice is a fneaking vice, below a gentleman; and that it makes a man unhappy, becaufe it makes him grudge to lay out money even on neceffaries. Add, that riches are fubject to the accidents of fortune; and that an avaricious man, after hoarding up money by ftarving, may in an inftant be deprived of all *. On the other hand, as examples make a deeper impreffion than dry precepts, the beft way of extinguifhing
*See the Art of Thinting, No. 27.
guifhing any feeds of diffpation in your pupil, is to point out to him men reduced by extravagance from opulence to beggary. If you find him inclined to loofe women, carry him to an hofpital infected with the moft loathfome of all difeafes.

6 th, The paffion that is the moft difficult to be reftrained, and yet of all the moft neceffary to be reftrained, is anger ; which alone has occafioned more mifchief than all the other paffions together. Experience of its fad confequences may, in a thinking perfon, do much; and the tutor's lectures, with proper inftances, may produce fome effect. But there is a fimple leffon more eafily underfood by a young perfon, and more effectual, which is, to be obftinately filent while he is angry. Let it be kept in memory what Socrates faid to a llave who had mifbehaved, "I " would treat thec as thou defervent,
"were I not in a paffion." This reftraint may be at firft difficult ; but by due attention in the tutor it will become eafy, and prevent every bad effect of the patfion. If it be thought too difficult to infift upon fo perfect a cure at once, begin with inftructing your pupil to copy a Roman Emperor, who made it a rule, that before opening his mouth in wrath, he fhould repeat leifurely all the letters of the alphabet. I predict fuch an cffect to this fimple rule, as in time to lad the pupil to keep filence while any degree of the paffion remains. Above all, he fhould be doubly on his guard when injured or affronted. A fiery temper breaking out upon every infult, is ill qualified for fociety ; if not early reftrained, it will oc-. cafion manifold diftreffes. The very beft way to avoid great injurics, is to overlook or diffemble what are finall. This holds in an efpecial manner with refpect to the female fex. Wromen, who are not framed.
for fingle combat, ought above all things to dread the making a noife in the world. For fubduing the impatience of your pupil under an injury, one grod method is, to give him examples of diftreffes occafroned by fuch impatience. In the hiftory of ancient Greece, there is a glorious inftance of the good effects of reftraint. Euribiades, admiral of the Grecian fleet collected againft the Perfians, angry to be oppofed in the council of war by Themiftocles a young officer, brandifhed his ftaff in a threatening manner. "Strike, " faid Themiftocles, but hear me firft." Subdued by this fignal inftance of felfcommand, Furibiades liftened, followed the advice of the young officer, and obrained a complete victory. The cool behaviour of Themiftocles faved Grecce, which probably would have been ruined by the old general. Pericles the Athenian general, was attacked one day in the public forum, before the people, by a
brutifh fellow, with much opprobrious language. And in his return home, he was followed by the fame perfon, venting his wrath in the fame ftile. It being now dark, he ordered his fervant to light the man home, for fear he fhould lofe his way. Arcadius an Argive, who had been in a courfe of reviling Philip king of Macedon, was apprehended and brought before him ; but was courteoufly treated, and fent away with prefents. The king being informed that the Argive had changed his note, and was full of his praifes, " Look you now, fays he, am not I a " better phyfician than any of you? I " have cured a foul mouth'd fellow by " prefents, which would not have been " done had I followed your advice of " puniihing him."

The third head contains a few relative matters, to which we proceed.

$$
\mathrm{I} / 2, \text { For }
$$

if $\ell$, For training young people to beat difappointments, facts may contribute as well as precepts. Give your children hopes of what will be agreeable, a ball for example, a race, the return of a brother after a long abfence; and upon the difappointment, exhort them to bear it with a good grace : this will have a much finer effect than exhortations in genera?. But let the difappointment appear to proceed from chance; for if they perceive your intention, they will conclude that it was done to vex them, not to improve their temper. A gentleman, though otherways of good underftanding, erres in this branch of education. He had three comely girls between twelve and fixteen ; and to enure them to bear difappointments, he would propofe to make a vifit, which he knew would delight them. The coach was ordered; and the young ladies, completely armed for conqueft, were ready to take their feats. But
behold ! their father had changed his mind. This indeed was a difappointment ; but as it appeared to proceed from whim or caprice, it might four their temper inftead of improving it. Children are early fenfible of ill treatment; and when the parental authority is too far ftretched, a child obeys from fear, not from affection.
$2 d$, IT is a capital duty in parents, to teach their children to bear with and excufe the faults of their companions. There are even adult perfons who perceive no blemifh in one they love, nor any virtue in one they hate. To correct that wrong bias in young perfons, is not an cafy undertaking, nor to be attempted till they have acquired fome fhare of underftanding. Talk to your pupils of their companions. Point out faults, which however are fo flight, compared with their good qualities, as to make them not the R lefs
lefs deferving of affection. Inftruct your pupils, that perfection is not to be found in any human being: bid them reflect whether they themfelves are entirely exempt from failings. And conclude with obferving, that among friends and companions, it is a fweet commerce to forgive one another. If proper opportunities be taken, fuch leffons will produce two good effects, namely, to excufe the faults of a friend, and to refpect virtue in an enemy : the latter will foften enmity ; and the former will cement friendfhip.
$3^{d}$, In the third fection, at the beginning, are contained inftructions for keeping children always employed. I here add feveral particulars on the fame fubject, fitted for children farther advanced in years. A girl of eight or nine, may be trained to affif her mother in ferving the şuefts at table, Let her be feated with-
in reach of a pudding, or of any thing that requires little carving, ready to help thofe who call for it. In a fhort time, the may be employed in diffecting a chicken, or even a pullet. The notion of being ufeful, and behaving like her mamma, infpires her with a certain dignity of behaviour, and fets her above childifh amufements. It has pained me to fee a young woman of feventeen or eighteen, applying a knife fo aukwardly, as with difficulty to dinfect what is on her own plate. How mean muft be her appearance at the head of her own table! I am acquainted with the miftrefs of a great family, who gives ftill more employment to her daughter, not above the age of feven. The child is directed to infpect the bed-rooms, that every thing may be in order for the guefts. A company were to depart about eight in the morning. " Child," fays the lady, " I " perhaps may not be up fo carly. Be "rady
" ready to attend the company: fee that " every thing be prepared for breakfart; " and be fure to attend them to their " coach."
$4 t h$, Next of an article that ought not to be neglected, and yet is not a little difficult, which is to accuftom children to acknowledge their faults. It is not fufficient that parents, by gentle treatment, have acquired the affection of their children: education will go on but imperfectly, if children be not alfo trained to place confidence in their parents, and to apply to them freely in every difficulty. The nicelt point of all, is to enure them to an ingenuous confeffion of faults, the only cafe in which I approve auricular confeffion. This practice, early commenced, will foon become habitual. A child cuts a finger, or breaks a china cup. It is unhapey till it acquaint its father or mother how it happened. Let a can-
did acknowledgment be an abfolute par don: let it be the part of the parent to mitigate the fault ; and to obferve, that the child deferves more praife for its frank confeffion, than blame for the fault it has committed; that the fear of difcovery when a fault is concealed, makes a heavy heart; but that the heart is relieved by a fair confeflion. Affection to parents leads children to put confidence in them. What is there to obftruct that confidence, but harfhnefs and feverity? A child will never confefs a fault, if afraid to be ill treated : it will diffemble, it will lie, it will do any thing to avoid difcovery. When a child withdraws from its parents and makes any other perfon its confident, farewel to education. But when children are treated kindly, they never think of any confident but the perfon who takes care of them. By kindly treatment, the heart is laid open, and every wrong bias is difcovered, which afford
a fair opportunity for good culture. Le: us look forward to a child's riper years, and reflect on a habit of candour and ingenuity thus acquired: what anxious thoughts, what diffimulation, mult this charming habit have prevented!

Among the various ways of training children to confefs their faults, the following can fcarce fail of being fuccefsful. Returning home after a vifit of a week or two, put each of your children to fay, what good has been done by the reft; and what ill itfelf has done. The former endears them to one another, the latter reftrains them from committing faults. Make thefe articles the fubject of converfation: endeavour to ripen the underItanding of the young creatures, by fhowing them what is right and what is wrong. But be careful to provide a trufty perfon to inform you of any fault that has been concealed. Say to the child flightly,
" Surely
"Surely, my dear, you have a bad me" mory, did you not do fo and fo." It will think it vain to hide, as " Papa or " Mamma knows every thing."

Ir is a pregnant fign of a good difpofition, that a child of itfelf corrects a fault. A girl between three and four, having got a prefent of fruit, was defired by its mother to give part of it to her companions. Having referved a large fhare to herfelf, fhe diftributed the reft, giving fome to an elder fifter, now a woman. After devouring what fhe had retained, fhe defired back her fifter's fhare, and got it. The mother expoftulated, but in vain; and having left the room, the fifter faid, " My dear, I make you welcome to the " fruit, but you behave ill in difobeying " your mamma." This gentle reproof, laving touched the child in the tender part, that of obedience, had its effect. After a day or two, fhe requefted more fruit
fruit from her mother, which, with an air of fatisfaction fhe carried to the fifter. Correction may be neceffary fometimes; but for a child to correct a fault of its own accord, is extremely pleafant. A child about three years of age, took fome cotton thread which Mifs B- was fowing upon mullin. "Pray child give me " the cotton, you will dirty it." The child refufing, Mifs B—, laying afide her work, faid gravely, " Would you have " been pleafed had I dirtied your doll?" Some weeks after, the child obferving cotton thread in the hands of another young lady, begged earnefly for it to give to Mifs B-. Such inftances fuggen the following rule. When a child from petulence or perverfenefs mifbehaves grofsly, ftern authority ought to be interpofed. In other faults, expoftulation and advice are far better.

A voluntary confeffion is a ftill more pregnant fign of a good difpofition. A young lady aged eleven, of a rank higher than which there are none, having hurt a finger accidentally, fhowed fome degrec of impatience. The governefs, having in rain endeavoured to fhame her out of it, left the room with a reproachful look, faying, that the could not bear to fee fuch concern for a merc trifle. In lefs than an hour, fhe received a billet from her pupil, acknowledging her mifbehaviour, and intreating to be forgiven. Happy temper ! the richeft gift that nature has to beftow, and of which nature is far from being prodigal. Few there are of any rank who are bleffed with a temper fo pliant ; fewer ftill of high rank. But the praife muft not be attributed entirely to temper: fcldom is pure nature fo refined. The young lady owes much to an affectionate mother, whofe high fation has not made her relax from the e-
ducation of her children, with a degree of prudence and fagacity, that would give luftre to perfons much inferior in rank.

5th, Children are far from being all of them equally flexible. It required a week to make a boy of two years dip his fingers in water after dinner. Example had no effect, nor exhortation. The mo* ther put into the glafs fruit he was fond of: neither did that prevail. She thought at laft of the gardener's fon, a child of the fame age, who readily dipt his fingers and laid hold of the fruit. Emulation prevailed: young mafter dipped his fingers inftantly. I am pleafed with the ingenuity of the mother ; but relifh not the ftruggling againft accidental averfions, which time will correct without trouble. Authority, inftead of fubduing, tends to rivet fuch an averfion. It is not always eafy to diftinguifh an acquired averfion
from what is natural; and when authority is interpofed, may not there be a hazard of ftruggling againft nature ? Many furely will remember certain eatables abhorred by them when children, which at prefent they are fond of without having fuffered perfecution. In health, nature is the fureft guide in the choice of food. The fame food may be falutary at one period of life, and not at another. Will parents pretend to be wifer than nature? I am far, however, from wifhing to have children indulged in whim or fancy. If a child refufe what is fet before it, hunger will foon bring it to order. If it conftantly refufe after repeated trials, the averfion muft have a deeper root than whim or fancy.

Many perfons fpeak well and with propriety, but how few are there who litten patiently and properly to what is urpred againft their opinion? It has accordingly

140 Management of Children, Etc. cordingly been observed, that it is no leis difficult to produce a habit of hearing with attention, than of exprefling well what deferves to be heard. Yet, early example and good inftruction, will do much to train young perfons to a more agreeable manner of converfation.

SECT,

## S E C T. V.

Instructions that occafonally may be applied in every Stage of Education.
if $/$, Jegect no favourable opportunity of inftiling into your pupils, that a man ought to be regarded in proportion to the good he does; and that compared with the being ufeful, the diftinction between rich and poor, high and low, ought to be of little eftimation; that an induftrious peafant who educates his children to be ufeful members of fociety, is entitled to more refpect than the great lord, who, in the midft of indigent neighbours, lavifhes immenfe fums upon himfelf, without ever thinking of others.
$2 d$, Make your pupil fenfible, that in order to fave for charity or benevolence, economy is an eftimable virtue. Auguftus Cæfar, Emperor of Rome, never
wore a garment but what was fpun by his wife Livia or his fifter Octavia. Scipio, the glory of Rome and terror of Carthage, dreffed his garden with his own hands. The venerable old fenator Fabricius, illuftrious by many triumphs, fupped commonly on the herbs that he himfelf had raifed. A ftranger who wifhes to be well received, ought to be handfomely dreffed; but a plain coat fits better on a man of known eminence, who will be copied by others, without derogating from his rank.

3d, Self-love makes us labour for ourfelves; benevolence makes us labour for others: emulation is added to enforce thefe motives to action. Emulation, inherent in the nature of man, appears even in children: they frive for victory without knowing what makes them ftrive. Emulation kept within proper bounds is an ufeful principle, and!
and far from being unfociable: it bew comes only fo, when by excefs it degenerates into envy. Why then is it banifhed by Rouffeau, from his fyftem of education? Was it his purpofe to diftinguifh his Eleve from the reft of mankind, by a peculiar nature? Approbation is beftowed on thofe who behave well; but in ftruggling for victory, the hope of being approved is a very faint motive compared with emulation. Through the force of that incitement, a young man will perfevere in acquiring knowledge, who without it, would have made no progrefs. It ought, therefore, to be the fuldy of every teacher, to give fuch a direction to emulation in his pupil, as to produce the greateft effect. A crowd of competitors damps it: a very finall number is not fufficient to roufe it. The proper ftage for cmulation, is a private fchool, admitting not above twelve or fifteen dif.
ciples. A family of fix or feven children, may give exercife to it.
$4^{t h}$, With refpect to the improvement of memory, it is fevere to make children get by heart prayers, pfalms, or other dry compofitions, which they neither relifh, nor can well underftand. Put into their hands fhort hiftorical ballads that make virtuous impreffions, or give lively defcriptions of objects they are acquainted with, efpecially of the gay and ludicrous kind. Thefe they will get by heart of their own accord, and be fond to repeat them to their parents or their companions. This exercife ought to be entirely voluntary. Were the getting a thing by heart impofed as a talk, it would be cafy to fome and a heavy burden upon others. Emulation ought to be here excluded, except, perhaps, among boys who are found to be equal in point of memory.

5 th, Fraud or deceit ought to be carefully watched; and even the flighteft appearances ought to be condignly punifhed. I had the following ftory from a lady who was an eye-witnefs. Tom and Will were two fine boys; the eldeft about eight, fenfible, infinuating, and fo acute as to comprehend even the moral of many fables of Efop. Will, a year younger, was a mild, tractable boy. One day ha. ving got fome halfpence, Tom purchafed a peacock of gingerbread, Will a horfe of the fame ftuff, both fhining with gold. The moifture of Tom's little hand grafping his treafure eagerly, and a little nibbling to tafte its fweets, had, by the time they got home, entirely defaced the peacock, while the horfe, delighting Will's eye more than his palate, was perfectly entire. Tom coveting now his brother's horfe, propofed an exchange, and by deceit and artifice prevailed. This tranfaction reached the mother. She salled
called the boys before her, heard evidence, and pronounced the following fentence. "Will, fecing you have made " the exchange willingly, you have no " remedy though you have been decei" ved. Take care only that you be not " deceived a fecond time. As for you "Thomas, you are not to profit by " cheating your brother - throw the " horfe into the fire." Tom, whom confcience had made a coward, was hedging away, lucky to efcape fo eaffly; but was ftopped by the judge. "Come back young " man, bring your Rfop's fables, and " point out to me the fable that re" fembles your cafe." The fpectators muttered, " better whip him at once than " engage him in an attempt above his " comprehenfion." But the mother was not miftaken in her fon. He turned every leaf over, and with affected ignorance, afked if it was the afs and the lap dog. No. Will it be the cock on the dunghill?
dunghill? No. May be it is the fox in the carver's fhop. " No fir, you know "s well it is none of thefe ; but don't put " off your time and mine, the longer you " trifle, the more fevere will be your pu" nifhment." The boy feeing it vain to parry, prefented with a burft of tears, the picture of the thief biting off his mother's ear. "You fee, faid the judge, " what a bad mother I fhould be, if I " left your crime unpunifhed." She retired with the criminal, and did not fpare the rod. This probably was the firlt tranfgreflion of the kind; and who knows what might have followed, had it been indulged or paffed as a joke. Thomas is now in the fervice of the public; and his Majefty has not a more fenfible, upright fervant.

6th, Tilere is no branch of difcipline that ought to be exercifed with more caution, than the diftribution of rewards
and punifhments. If moncy, a fine coat, or what pleafes the palate, be the reward promifed ; is it not the ready way to foment avarice, vanity, or luxury? Praife is an efficacious reward, of which even children are fond; and when properly applied, it never fails to produce good behaviour. Punifhment requires ftill more caution ; as it ought to be proportioned to the temper of the pupil, as well as to the nature of the fault. Obftinacy which is inherent in fome perfons, may fometimes require corporal punifhment. Lying I think may be corrected, or rather prevented, by proper management : my reafon is, that it is not inherent in our nature, but forced upon a child by harfh treatment. Moft faults that a child can be guilty of, may be reprefed by fhame and difgrace, which fink deep into the heart of children, as well as of adult perfons. To keep children in awe by the fear of corporal punifhment, will put them
upon hiding their faults, inftead of correcting them**

I gladiy lay hold of this opportunity to make a general obfervation, of no nlight importance with refpect to education. Among favages, whofe ruling paffions are anger and refentment, authority is fupported by no other means but force and fear. That rude practice prevails even among polifhed nations. Schools for education were erected upon the principle of punifhment; very unhappily indeed, as punifhment, inftead of foftening or improving manners, tends to harden thofe who fuffer by it. Humanity in time prevailed over vicious education; and a facred truth was difiovered, that man is a creature from whom every thing may be obtained by love, mothing by fear. The feverity of fehool-punithments
has

[^2]has gradually yielded to the conviction of this important truth ; and yet fuch is the force of cuftom, that inftances remain, not a few, of the old ftile of cducation. To dwell upon thefe inftances, would be irkfome: I confine myfelf to one, illuftrious indeed, as it relates to Eton, a fchool in high vogue. In that fehool there fands, expofed to open view, the terrible block that the boys muft kneel upon to receive a flogging, perhaps as often from the bad humour of the mafter, as from the demerit of the fufferer. And that the boys may never lofe fight of punithment, matters are fo contrived, as to furnifh examples once a week at leaft, chiefly on Monday, which in the language of the fehool, has obtained the illuftrious appellation of the day of doom. Would one imagine, that a difcipline fo brutal, fhould fland firm, even againf the humanity of our prefent manners? Cilad an I to be able to
give
give teftimony in favour of my native country, that in our fchools, few traces remain of that inhuman practice. I dare not fay none, were I even to keep within the capital.

7 th, The difference between the being ferious and jocular is taught by nature, and it is comprehended even by infants. But the telling ftories in jeft ought not to be early practifed on children. Truth and fincerity cannot be too carly inculcated; nor, till thefe are firmly eftablithed, ought fuch jefts to be attempted. Let the firft eflays be plain and obvious, fo as to prevent the poflibility of a miftake in the pupil. More difguife may in time be ufed, according to his capacity ; but always fo as to afford no room for a miltake. It is indeed a ufeful branch of education, that perfons intended for focicty thould underftand a joke; but let the practice be never fo far indulged as
to impinge, in any degree, on the facred authority of truth. When young perfons come to underftand the difference between jeft and earneft in thofe they converfe with, the next ftep in point of difcipline, is to inure them to bear a joke with temper. Practice is neceffary ; and the only way is to begin with flight jokes, and to go on at intervals till they can bear what are more cutting. The firft trials fhould always be when your pupil is in good humour ; nor fhould a fevere joke ever be attempted, but when he is in very good humour.

8th, Of all that children can be taught, I am acquainted with no leffon of greater importance, than to be fatisfied with the ftation we are placed in by Providence. This leffon comes in properly here ; becaufe, by various ways, it may be inculcated in every fage of education. The fillowing fable may make an impreflion,
even in the firft or fecond ftage. In a beautiful river there lived three filver trouts. Though they wanted for nothing, two of them grew fad and difcontented; taking no pleafure in what they enjoyed, but always longing for fomething better. To punith their difcontent it was intimated to them by cheir maker, that they fhould have whaterer they withed for. Give me, fays the eldeft, wings like the birds of the air ; and then I thall be happy. At firt he had great pleafure in flying. He mounted high, and looked down with feorn on all the fulhes in the world. He flew over rivers and nomntains, till, growing faint with hunger, he came to the ground ior fome refrefhment. He happened to alight among dry fands and rocks, where there was nothing either to eat or drink. And thus he cnded his days in great mifery.

The fecond trout faid, I do not wills for wings to ramble into ftrange places, where I do not know what may become of me. I fhould be contented and happy, were I inftructed to avoid the fnares of men and other dangers. His mind being enlightened, he faid to himfelf, I fhali now be the happieft of fifhes. He took great care to keep out of harm's way. When he faw a fly fkimming on the water, or a worm carried down the ftream, he durft not bite for fear of a hook. Thus he kept himfelf in a continual alarm, and durft neither eat nor fleep for fear of mifchief. He pinct away ; and at laft died for fear of dying, the moft miferable of all deaths.

Tue youngeft trout faid, that he was fatisfied with his lot; and that he had no wifh but to be always content, and to be refigned to the will of his maker. Thus, this little trout flept always in peace, and wakened
wakened in gladnefs: whatever happened, he was ftill pleafed and thankful. In a word, he was the happieft of all fifhes; becaufe content and rengnation to the will of our maker are the chief ingredients of happinefs.

What follows is more proper for the laft flage. Direct the attention of your pupil to chearful objects, and train him to look on their contraries as fhades in a picture, which add force to the luminous parts, and beauty to the whole. Accuftom him to fee evcry thing in the mott favourable light; to behold the luxury of the times as giving food to the hungry and cioathing to the naked; to look upon the horrors of war as productive of the bleflings of peace; and upon the miferies of many with a thankful heart, that hi own lot has been more favourable.

$$
\text { (9)? '1. } 11
$$

9th, Tur laft recommendation I fhall give on the prefent head, is, that young perfons, male and female, fhould have always at hand a common-place book, for keeping in remembrance obfervations made in reading, reflecting, converfing, travelling. The advantages are manifold. Firft, It keeps the attention awake, in order that nothing of importance may efcape. Confider this practice as to reading. A perfon who reads merely for amufement, gives little attention: idcas glide through the mind, and vanifh inftantly. But let a common-place book be in view : attention is on the ftretch to find matter, and impreffions are made that the memory retains. Next, The judgment is in conftant exercife, in order to difinguill what particulars deferve remernbrance. Fibird, Perfeverance in this practice, brings on a habit of expreffing our thoughts readily and diftinctly. Fourh, A facility of writing currently is acguired
acquired. And, in the layt place, it fills up time pleafantly, and makes activity habitual.

10th, The following hints refpect more immediately the conduct of parents and tutors. The bad habits that children are apt to acquire from fcrvants, are an obftruction to education. I know of no remedy, but to keep chiidren as much as poflible under the eye of their parents. This will be no reftraint, if they be fond of their parents; which they always are, when kindly treated and indulged in innocent frecdom. It fhould be held as a punifhment for a fault, to be ordered down ftairs among the fervants. But this requires circumfpeet conduct on the part of the parents ; for they muft carefally aroid the doing or faying of any thing but what they with their children to imitate. It is amazing, how carly -hildren adont the manners of thofe thes
are among. This circumfpection ought to be extended even to the perfons who are hired to attend them.

Let truth prevail in all your inftructions: in reafoning with your children, never ure any artifice. Some children are quick of difcernment: the difcovery of an artifice will tempt them to pay their guides in the fane coin.
'The keeper ought to be well acquaintcd with the mute langruage of the infant under her care. An infant cries from bodily pain. It cries when it is hungry; and gives over when it fees things preparcd for feeding it. It is not uncommon in a child at play, to fall a-crying ; not from anger, bur from inability to exprefs what it wants. If the keeper be ignorant of what troubles the child, the will be at a lofs about a remedy.

If a child have any defect in its fhape that cannot eafily be hid, let the defect be frankly acknowledged, and even made a joke of at times. This will prevent whifpering, which always makes a defect appear worfe than it really is. Philopemen, the greateft General of his age, was of a mean appearance. He went to an invited dinner in his camp-drefs, without a fingle attendant. Being taken for one of the General's fervants, he was ordered to the kitchen to cut logs for the fre. Itis friend the landord, feeing him in his waiflcoat at that work, " Blefs me " Genexii," fays he, " what are you do" ing nere! I am," anfwers the Ceneral, "paying for my bad looks."

$$
\text { S } \because \text { C } I
$$

## S E C T. VI.

Peculiarities refpecting the Education of Females.
$1 / \pi{ }^{\Gamma}$ HE different inftincts of the two is continually in action, loves a drum, a top, or riding on a ftick. A girl, withing to be agreeable, is fond of ornaments that pleafe the eyc. She begins with a doll, which the dreffes and undreffes, to try what ornaments will fuit beft. In due time, the doll is laid afide; and the young woman's own perfon becomes the object of her attention. This inftinct rightly directed, advances from propricty of drefs to that of behaviour, fill in order to pleafe. Employ therefore a young girl upon what will adorn her: fhe will apply to the needle more willingly than to reading or writing. As fhe advances.
let her be taught the art of drawing, not human figures, which cannot be made ornamental, but leaves, flowers, and fuch things as tend to enliven her drefs. Children are fond of lively colours; and hence their tafte for fhowy drefs and ornaments of gold and filver. Here the prudent mother interpofes with a leffon, " that " drefs ought to be fuited to the age and " rank of the wearer ; that fimplicity is " becoming in drefs as well as in man" ners; that the fafhion fhould not be " totally difregarded, but that it ought to " yield to propriety." A fond mother never thinks of fuch a leffon; beauty is exalted above every qualification: and if a girl have any fhare of it, drefs atone is ftudied. If to her looks can be added a gentecl air and clegant motion in dancing or walking, the becomes a perfect angel. Thus, external appearance is highly cultivated, and little attention given either :o the head or heart. Is it wonderfin,
that a young woman fo educated, fhould make but an aukward figure in educating her own children ?

Females have a flexible tongue, and acquire more early than males the ufe of fpeech : their voice is fweeter ; and they talk more. A man fays what he knows; a woman, what is agreeable: knowledge is neceffary to the former ; tafte is fufficient to the latter. The politenefs of men confilts in offering fervice; of women, in making themfelves agreeable. In the politenefs of men, there is more or lefs of diffimulation; none in that of women, for they love to be agreeable. Hence it is, that politenefs has a more pleafing air in young women, than in young men.

2d, A man's conduct depends moftly on the approbation of his own confcience; that of a woman, greatly on the opinion
of others. A man who does his duty, can brave cenfure: a woman's conduct ought to be exemplary, in order to be efteemed by all. The leaft doubt of her chaftity, deprives her of every comfort in the matrimonial ftate. In the education of females accordingly, no motive has a greater influence, than the thought of what people will fay of them. Boys are not fo tractable: it requires much difcipline to make them bend to the opinion of others. Hence, to be efteemed by all, modefty and referve are effential in young women; to acquire which, they ought to be taught early to fupprefs their defires, and to have a ftrict uttention to decency and decorum. But under fuch reftraint, let the occupations of young women be made as agrecable as poflible. A girl who loves her mother or her governefs, will work the whole day at her fide without wearying, provided fhe be allowed to prattle, which is her
favourite
favourite amufement. A girl who loves not her mother above all the world, feldom turns to good. Even confinement properly managed, rivets her attachment; becaufe children are made fenfible by nature, that obedience is their duty, and that it is good for them to be governed. Indulge gaiety, indulge laughter, indulge play, but ftill within moderate bounds. Draw them frequently from play to work, but in fo foft a way as to prevent murmuring: cuftom will make the change eafy, and produce in time entire fubmiffion to the mother's will. This is effențial to the female fex, for ever fubjected to the authority of a fingle perfon, or to the opinion of all.

3d, Female children ought to be hardily bred, not only for their own health, but to have a healthy offspring. Chiefly with a view to the latter, it was fafhionable for the Spartan young ladies to mix with
with the men in military games, not excepting wreftling and other violent exercifes. This furely was not prompted by nature, which does not intend women to be fo robult. For the fake of health, all that is neceflary, is plain food, with fres, quent walking or riding.
$4 t h$, At Athens, the young women appeared frequently in public, but feparate from the young men. In every feaft, in every facrifice, in every public folemnity, the daughters of the principal citizens weere introduced, crowned with flowers, dancing in parties, finging hymns, and prefenting offerings to their deitics. Such exercifes, befide contributing to health, formed the tafte of the young women to what is proper and agreeable; and made them objects of defire without hazarding their morals. In France, the education of young women is very different. They wie thut up in a convent, and never talte frcecion?
freedom till they are married. A fyftem of education more fubverfive of morals, is fearce within the reach of invention. Unnatural confinement in a convent, makes a young woman embrace with avidity every pleafure, when fhe is fet free. To relifh domeftic life, one muft be acquainted with it; for it is in the houfe of her parents that a young woman acquires the relifh. A difcreet matron will attend her daughters to an affembly, to an opera, to the play-houfe; but fhe will inftruct them, that the pleafure they find there, ought to be confidered as an amufement merely, unfit to employ much of the time of young women, who are deftined by nature to govern a family. What can be more prepofterous than the behaviour of an idle woman, leading her daughters from riot to riot, without giving admifion to a fedate thought? A lady carried to Bath her two daughters, tred between twelve and fourteen, in or-
der to give them fome notion of living in public. Their natural gaiety, fhe thought, would be improved by the gaiety of the place; that the company at Bath would contribute to form their manners; and that they were too young to fuffer from their male companions. It was her opinion, that her daughters were of a proper age for relifhing public meetings, without lofing the tafte of domeftic tranquillity.
$5^{t h}$, In training young women, cxhibit every thing to them in an agrecable light ; and in particular, fuffer them not to imagine that there can be any pain in doing what is right. Is it painful for a young woman to make herfelf amiable in order to be loved, to make herfelf eftimable in order to be efteemed, to behave honourably in order to be honoured? The influence of a young woman, commences with her virtues. What
man is there, however rough in temper, who foftens not his behaviour to a young woman of fixteen, interefting even by her bafhfulnefs, and commanding that refpect from all which fhe beftows on all ? Virtue is effential to genuine love. To fupport that fweet paffion in any refined degree, there muft be mutual efteem, which cannot fubfift without virtue. How defpicable in my eyes muft that creature be, with whom I have no connection bur for the fake merely of animal defire?

## APPENDIX то SECTION VI.

AFTER fo much dry matter, fome relaxation will probably be made welcome; and in that view the following female characters are prefented. The firlt, by Marivaux, is a character of which be. nignity of heart is the ruling principle.

Madame de Miran had confiderable remains of beauty; but there appeared in her countenance, fomething fo good and fo rational as to obfcure thefe remains. Franknefs and good nature are not friendly to love. We admire the woman, but her graces make little impreffion : we enjoy her company, without thinking that the is pretty, but only that the is the beft creature in the world. I have accordingly heard little of Madame de Miran's lovers, but much of her friends. It is reported, that the had friends even of her own fex; which I can believe, confidering her plain and innocent mien, which gave no jcaloufy to her female companions, and made her appear more like a confident than a rival.

To a phyfiognomy more pleafing than bewitching, to eyes demanding amity more than love, was added a genteel figure, which might have given defire had

The fo inclined; but fhe never ftudiect any motion but what was neceffary.

With refpect to her underftanding, I know not that any one ever thought of praifing it ; nor do I know that any one ever faid it was deficient. It was of a fort that is liftened to attentively ; but without being cenfured or applauded.

Even in matters of indifference, Madame de Miran faid nothing, thought nothing, but what verified that abounding goodnefs which was the foundation of her character. But do not imagine it to be a filly or blind goodnefs, ridiculed even by thofe whom it ferves. Her's was a virtue, an emanation from an excellent heart, which never exerted itfelf at the expence of reafon, nor of juftice. She had not indeed any of that qualicy termed noblenefs of foul: her goodnefs was more fimple, more amiable, though lefs filendid.
fplendid. I have known perfons with that fame noblenefs of foul, who had not the beft hearts in the world. They were fo occupied with the pleafure of being generous, as to be negligent of being juft. Such perfons loved to be praifed: Madame de Miran never once thought of deferving praife: the never exerted an act of benevolence in order to gratify herfelf, but in order to relieve you. If you expreffed much gratitude to her, what flattered her the moft was to find you fatisfied.

I had almoft forgot one thing, not a little fingular. Though this lady never vaunted of her own good deeds, you might vaunt to her of yours with all fccurity. The pleafure of hearing you fay that you was good, made your vanity pafs unobferved, or made her think it excufable.
$1 y_{2}$ Appendix to Section VI.
As to thofe tirefome creatures who value themfelves upon trilles, who are vain of their rank or their riches, they gave no vexation to Madame de Miran: fhe had no affection for them, and that was all. Babblers who flander others, though without intention, gave offence to the goodnefs of her nature; whereas the vain offended her reafon only. She bore the loquacious with temper ; fmiling only at the fatigue they gave her, without ever fufpecting it. In company with the whimfical or headftrong, who liften not to reafon, fhe had patience, and was neverthelefs their friend. "They are ho" neft people," fhe obferved, " they have "t their little failings, and who is without "them?" A coquet who infifts upon being admired, was lower in her efteem than a woman who once in her life had been more in love than a woman ought to be ; it being lefs faulty in her opinion
to mifbehave once, than perpetually to be tempting others to mifbehave.

This lady confidered religion as chiefly intended to enforce moral duties. She refpected thofe who beftow their whole time on excrcifes of derotion, but without ever thinking of joining them. Never had any perfon better reafon to be conwinced of the benignity of the Deity: her conviction proceeded from her heart; and no perfon had a better heart. She accordingly loved God fincerely, without being diflurbed with any fiuperfitious terrors.
[he next portrait is of a lady every way accomplifhed, done by the fame hand.

Maname Dorfin was bcautiful ; and yet it was not her beauty that even at firlt made the ftrongeft impreffion. It yiclelcd to another impreflion. This wants explanation.
explanation. Perfonify beauty; and fuppofe her uneafy for being fo ftrikingly beautiful; that fhe wifhes to be agreeable only; and that fhe endeavours to leffen her beauty, but without hiding it altogether. Such would be the countenance of Madame Dorfin.

But here I talk only of her looks, what may be expreffed in a portrait. Add a foul that animated her looks, that rendered them as delicate, as lively, as elevated, as ferious, as jocular, as the herfelf was by turns; and then you will be able to imagine in her looks, an infinity of expreffions beyond the reach of painting. Let us now examine that forl, fince we are on the fubject. When one has little firit, it is commonly attributed to defective organs. An acquaintance, talking on this fubject, faid gravely and in learned terms, " that the foul is more or lefs " confined, more or lefs embarraffed, ac-
" cording to the organs to which it is " united." If fo, nature muft have conferred on Madame Dorfin organs in high perfection; for never was a foul more agile than hers, nor lefs confined in its operations.

The fpirit that moft women exert, is acquired, not natural. One expreffes herfelf carelefsly and with feeming indifference, to make people believe that fhe cannot take the trouble of thinking. One talks with a ferious and decifive air. One deals in refined thoughts, and pronounces them in a tone that calls for attention. One affects to be lively and loud. Madame Dorfin affected none of thefe peculiarities. It was the fubject that gave a tone to her thoughts; and it was her thoughts that gave a tone to her expreffion. I hope to be underftood when I fily, that her fipirit had no fex; and that it was enchanting when the was in hu-

176 Appendix to Section VI.
mour to difplay it. Few pretty women but are over fond to pleafe; and hence thofe little affectations which virtually fay, behold me. Such apeith tricks were not relifhed by Madame Dorfin : her pride would not admit her to defcend fo low. If upon any occafion fhe relaxed a little, no one was fenfible of it but herfelf. In general, fhe valued her underftanding more than her beauty: it was her you honoured in praifing the former: it was her figure only, in praifing the latter. To appear agreeable was not her ftudy: it would have made her blufh if you could fay, " That lady has endea" voured to make me fond of her." In a word, the only coquetry the could be fufpected of, was her willingnefs that you thould be fenfible, how much the defipifed all the little arts of pleafing.

From her underfanding we proceed to the qualities of her heart. Her goodnets
equalled
equalled that of Madame de Miran, but was of a different catt. Goodness in the latter was connected with plain fenfe: in the former, it was connected with fuperio underfanding, which makes it always flow in the mort advantageous light. When one confers a favour on me, and feems ignorant of its importance, my pride is not alarmed, a flight return of gratitude is in my opinion fuflicient. But a favour done me with a thorough fenfe of its importance, humbles my pride, and lays on me a heavy burden of gratitude. This was not the only reflect in which the goodnefs of Madame Dorin differed from that of her friend. People feldom have the courage to difplay all their wants. Madame de Miran Served you chearfully, but literally, fecing no farther. Madame Dorfin, difcovering your wants from your imperfect hints, ferved you to the utmost of your when. It was not her you fatigued with yous
concerns: fhe fatigued you. It was you flhe advifed, preffed, chid for being negligent. She in a word made your affair her own: the intereft fhe took in you appeared fo much her own concern, as to lofe entirely the character of generofity. Inftead of thinking as moft people do, " I have ferved this man, and he "s owes me much gratitude," Madame Dorfin's notion was, " I have ferved this " man frequently, I have accuftomed " him to depend on me, I muft not dif"f appoint him." Your boldnefs in demainding a favour charmed her, and was all the gratitude fhe wifhed. It was treating her according to her own heart.

IT is not cafy for people of fipirit to bring themfelves down to a ievel with thofe who have none-they cannot find a fubject low cnough. Madame Dorfin, through the had a greater fhare of firic
than thofe who have much, yet never affumed more fpirit than others had. She thought that no human being is entitled to laugh at the imperfections of others. Thofe who had fpirit were fond to difplay it in her prefence ; not as necelfary to pleafe her, but to honour themfelves. She indulged her female companions to talk at their eafe, feldom interrupting but to approve, to praife, and to allow them to draw breath.

Men differing in rank and condition, feldom make good company together. Each difplays what diftinguifhes him above the reft. In Madame Dorfin's houfe, there was no thought of rank, nor of any other diftinction. They were men who converfed with men; and the ftrongent reafon always prevailed. The fuperiority of her genius infirired every one.

To an excellent heart, to a diftinguifhed underftanding, was joined a foul fuperior to events; which could be afflicted but not dejected, and which in diftrefs one never thinks of pitying, but of praifing. I have feen her more than once in affliction; but could never obferve, that it had any effect on the fweetnefs of her manners, nor on her tranquillity in converfing with her friends: fhe gave her attention wholly to them, though fhe had caufe to give it wholly to herfelf.

Sure was adored by her domeftics: who held themfelves rich becaufe fhe was fo, and confidered every misfortune happening to her as happening to themfelves. So little notion had they of a feparate intereft, that in every particular they joined themfelves with her, " We have gain" ed a caufe, we have purchafed a farm, " we have loft a friend." She was highly generous; but the oconomy of her domeftics
domeftics made all up. Judge how ami* able the miftrefs muft have been, to tame, to enchant, a fpecies of beings, the very beft of whom can fcarce pardon us for their fervitude, or for our fupcriority.

The next portrait is drawn by the celebrated Rouffeau, exhibiting the character of a young woman virtuounly educated.

Sophia is not a beauty, but in her prëfence beautics are difcontented with themfelves. At firft, fhe fearcely appears pretty; but the more fhe is beheld, the more agreeable fle appears. She gains when others lofe, and what fhe gains fle never lofes. She is equalled by none in a fweet expreffion of countenance; and without däzzling beholders, fhe initerefts them. She loves drefs, and is a good judge of it ; defpifes finery, but dreffes with peculiar grace; mixing fimplicity with
with elegance. Ignorant the is of what colours are in faflion; but knows well what fuits her complexion. She covers her beauties, but fo flightly or rather artfully, as to give play to the imagination. She prepares herfelf for managing a family of her own, by managing that of her father. Cookery is familiar to her, with the price and quality of provifions; and fle is a ready accountant. Her chief view however is to ferve her mother and lighten her cares. She holds cleannefs and neatnefs to be indifpenfable in a woman; and that a flattern is difgutting, efpecially if beautiful.

The attention given to externals, does not make her overlook her more material duties. Sophia's underftanding is folid, without being profound. Her fenfibility is too great for a perfect equality of temper ; but her fweetnefs renders that inequality harmlefs. A harfh word does
not make her angry ; but her heart fwells, and the retires to difburden it by weeping. Recalled. by her father or mother, fhe comes at the inftant, wiping her eyes and appearing chearful. She fuffers with patience any wrong done her; but is impatient to repair any wrong fhe has done, and does it fo cordially as to make it appear meritorious. If fhe happen to difoblige a companion, her joy and her carcfles, when reftored to favour, fhow the burden that lay upon her good heart.

The love of virtue is Sophia's ruling paffion. She loves it, becaufe no other thing is fo lovely: flic loves it, becaufe it is the glory of the female fex: fhe loves it as the only road to happinefs, mifery being the fure attendant of a woman without virtue; fhe loves it, as dear to her refpeetable father and tender mother. Thefe fentiments infpire her with a de-
gree of enthufiafm, that elevates her foul and fubdues every irregular appetite.

Or the abfent fhe never talks but with circumfpection, her female acquaintance efpecially, She has remarked, that what renders women prone to detraction, is talking of their own fex; and that they are more equitable with refpect to ours. Sophia therefore never talks of women, but to exprefs the good fhe knows of them : of others fhe fays nothing.

Without much knowledge of the world, the is attentive, obliging and graceful in all the does. A good difpofition does more for her, than much art does for others. She poffeffes a degree of politenefs, which, void of ceremony, procecds from a defire to pleafe, and which confequently never fails to pleafe.

The next portrait is of a fine woman drawn by the celebrated Earl of Chefterfield.

Let. Flavia be their model, who, chough the could fupport any character, aflumes none; is never milled by fancy or vanity, but guided fingly by reafon. Whatever the fays or does, is the manifeft refult of a happy nature, and a good underftanding ; though fhe knows whatever women ought, and it may be more than they are required to know. She conceals the fuperiority fhe has, with as much care as others take to difplay the fuperiority they have not: fhe conforms herfelf to the turn of the company the is in, but in a way of rather avoiding to be diftanced, than defiring to take the lead. Are they merry, fhe is chearful; are they grave, fhe is ferious; are they abfird, fhe is filent. Though the thinks and feeats as a man would do, the effeminates, if I may ufe the cxprefion, whatever fhe fays, and adds all the graces of her own fex to the ftrength of ours. She is well breat without the troublefome ceremonics and
frivolous forms of thofe who only affect to be fo. As her good breeding proceeds jointly from good nature and good fenfe, the former inclines her to oblige, and the latter fhows her the eafieft and beft way of doing it. Women's beauty like men's wit, is generally fatal to the owners, unlefs directed by a judgment that feldom accompanies a great degree of either. Her beauty feems but a proper and decent lodging for fuch a mind. She knows the true value of it; and far from thinking that it authorifes impertinence and coquetry, it redoubles her care to avoid thofe errors that are its ufual attendants. Thus, fhe not only unites in herfelf all the advantages of body and mind, but even reconciles contradictions in others; for flhe is loved and efteemed, though envied by all.

I sianle add but one character more, which is that of the Duchels of Guife, penned
penned by the Duc de Sully, a moft complete female character in my opinion.

In any age that has not loft every diftinction between virtue and vice, the Duchefs of Guife would univerfally have been held the chief of her fex, for the quaiities of her heart and mind. Every branch of her conduct was regulated by a native rectitude of foul: fhe had not even the idea of evil, either in advifing or acting. Her difpofition was at the fame time fo fweet, as never to feel the flighteft emotion of hatred, malignity, envy, nor even of ill humour. No other woman ever poffeffed fo many graces of converfation; nor, to a wit fo fubtile and refined, added a more perfect fimplicity of manners. The pleafing as well as more elevated qualities, were fo happily blended in her compofition, that fhe was at once tender and lively, tranquil and gay.

188 Eclucation with refpect to Religion.

## S E C T. VII.

Education zuits refpect to Religion.

THE moft delicate branch of education, is that which concerns religion. All human beings have an innate fenfe of right and wrong, by means of which children are fufceptible of moral inftruction. They liften to an interefting flory, take an affection to thofe who behave well, and an averfion to thofe who behave ill. Such exercife, which moulds the heart to virtue, has one peculiar advantage, that it is highly agreeable : children never tire of it*. Children are equally

* The following littic ftory is fo fiveet and interefting, that I am fond of any pretext to introduce it; and my pretext is, that it is an additional proof of the fenfe of right and wrong being imnate; though that fact is fo firmly effablifhed in the epinion of every rational perfon, as to render any new evidence very little neceffarv. A female child was born deaf and dumb. At four years of age, when her parents

Education with refpect to Religion. 189
equally fufceptible of inftruction with regard to natural religion. The being
were clearly fenfible of her defect, they fent her to a boarding fchool at Briftol; and left her there for years, without providing either for board or cloaths. The father, who died a few years ago, left his wife and fon in cood circumftances, with L. 1000 to each of his younger children, the fame fum to his dumb daughter in cafe the fhould come to the wfe of $f_{\text {peech }}$; otherways an annuity only of L. 30 , to commence when the thould be of age. Since the father's death, the was vifited by her brothers and fifters, but without any mark of affection, not a fingle word about the buard either from mother or chiddren. So much upon the dark fide of the profpect. Now to the bright fide. Sophia, which is the young woman's name, is of fo mild and amable a difpotition, that the boarding miltrefles have allopted her for theis daughter. 'Their claim is confiderable for boarc', cloaths, and education; but they forbear fuing for it, left the young woman fhould be talien from them. In needle-work, drawing, dancirg, and mimicry, he excels. But what only is to the prefent point, her miftreffes vouch upon every occafton, that her ideas ot juftice and moral rectitude are extremely correct, and that her practuce is entirely conformable to them, Ideas of right and wrong may be improved by educ? tion ; but without a foundation in nature, an attempt to inculcate them would be mo lefs unfuccefsful, thar. an attempr to give an idea of colour to one born blind

190 Education weith refpect to Religion.
of a God and the worfhip due to him, being engraved on the mind, make a branch of our nature. As nature thus takes the lead, it is the duty of parents to fecond nature. They ought to inculcate into their children, that God is their friend and heavenly Father ; and that they ought to perform his will, which is to do all the good they can. Convince them that God is always prefent, and that not a thought can be concealed from him. Accompany every one of your leffons with defcribing the Deity as benevolent and humane, wifhing the good of his creatures, and rewarding the virtuous, if not in this life, affuredly in a life to come *.

As this is a capital branch of education, indeed the moft capital, it merits great attention. It is eafy to fortify in children

[^3]Education weith refpect to Religion. I9r
children the belief of a Deity, becaufe his exiftence is engraved on the human heart; but it is not cafy to fortify that belief, fo as to become a ruling principle of action. And yet this is indifpenfable; for belief without producing that effect, is of little fignificancy with refpect to the duties of religion, which are the great and ultimate end of inftruction. In order that a firm belief of the Deity may warm the mind to perfevere in what is right, the following hints may be of ufe to parents and tutors. Take proper opportunities of talking pleafantly to your children of their heavenly Father, who loves them, and who, though unfeen, is always doing them good; that he created the fiun to warm them, and made the earth 10 produce every thing neceffary for their nourifloment and for their cloathing. In fine weather, lead them to the fields, and point nut to them the various beautics of naturc. "How beautiful that fmooth " plain

022 Education ruith refpect to Religion.
" plain interfected with a ftream perpe" tually flowing; how comfortable to the " eye its verdure, and how beneficial by
" giving food to many innocent and ufe-
" ful animals! Behold that gay parterre, " variegated with a thoufand fweet co" lours. See that noble oak fpreading its " branches all around, affording a fhade " in fummer, and thelter in winter. Li" ften to the birds which chear us with " their mufic, and are bufily employed " in bringing forth their young." Imprefs it upon the minds of your children, that all thefe things are contrived by our heavenly Father to make us happy ; and that it ought to be our chicf delight to teftify upon all occafions our gratitude to him.

When a child has behaved well, fail not to let it know, that it has given pleafure to its heavenly Father, and that he will reward it when he fees proper. In ficknefs,

Educatzon with refpect to Religion. 193
ricknefs, exhort it to fuffer patiently ; becaufe it is in the hands of God, who will do what is beft for it. If this chearful doctrine be carefully inftilled into the hearts of children, they will acquire a habit of confidering the Deity in the amiable light of a friend and bencfactor, who never will forfake them.

But though it is neceffary to defrribe che Deity, not only as a friend to the good, but as an enemy to the wicked; be in no hurry with the latter, nor let it be mentioned till the benevolence of the Deity be deeply rooted in the mind of your children. When they are duly prepared, defcribe him as loath to punilh, ready to forgive thofe who repent, an enemy to hardened fimers only; that he is angry indecd at children who mifbehave, but that fo are their parents; that good children are not afraid of their paB b rents;

194 Education with repect to Religion.
rents; and as little reafon have they to be afraid of their heavenly Parent.

Religious education thus carried on, inftead of infpiring gloominefs and defpondence, will contribute more than any other means to ferenity of mind and chearfulnefs of temper. I zealoufly recommend this fort of difcipline to parents, knowing that it is not fufficiently attended to. Surely, any frightful notion of the Deity, muft have a difmal effect on a tender mind, fufceptible of every impreffion, that of fear above all. Man formerly was thought to be of a nature fo perverfe, as to be governed by fear only, never by affection; and our Maker accordingly was reprefented as fevere and unforgiving. The dread thus infpired into young perfons, produces naturally abject fuperftition in a weak mind; and in the bold and thoughtlefs, a total neglect of religion, As the latter character is the more com-

Education rerith refpect to Religion. 195
mon, it cannot be furprifing to find among us a neglect of religious duties prevainng fo generally.

Stories contrived to fortify rational notions of the Deity, would have a good effect on children of nine or ten; the hiftory, for example, of a young woman who never did a thing of moment, without firft confidering whether it would be agrecable to her Maker; who by that means led a chearful and innocent iife, and was beloved by all; or the hiftory of a young man, who, feduced by a train of temptations, loft fight of his Maker, and plunged headlong into vice. After a debauch, he dreamed that Gocl, appearing with an angry countenance, threatned a fevere punifhment. He ftarted from fleep in extreme agony: hiswicked courfes ftared him in the face: he prayed ardently for pardon, and made a vow never again to lofe fight of his Maker. The remainder

玉96 Education with refpect to Religzort.
remainder of his life was no lefs exemplary for goodnefs, than the former part for vice. The lively impreffion of God's prefence and fuperintendence, promoted by fuch hiftories, will guard againft vice more effectually, than the actual prefence of the moft awful perfon on earth. A man fo educated, will as little think of hiding his intentions from his Maker, as of hiding them from himfelf.

Considering how liable children are to the abfurd impreffions of ghofts and apparitions, can it be thought that they will be lefs open to the impreffion of the Deity, which has a folid foundation in nature? Examples are many of a connection fo intimate between two friends, as that the image of the predeceafed was always prefent to the furvivor, rejoicing with him in profperity, and comforting him in adverfity. Surely, we are fufseptible of a conncction with our Maker, equally

Education with refpect to Religion. 197
equally intimate. I have often experienced the force of early impreffions in trivial matters, far lefs apt than the prefence of the Deity to occupy the mind. In the morning between fleeping and waking, I frequently imagine myfelf to be in the beel-chamber I occupied during childhood, the door here, the window: there, very different from the form of my prefent bed-chamber : nor am I undeceived, till perfeetly awake. From the window of my ftudy looking to the fields in a reverie, the fight of a tree, refembling one in my original habitation, has frequently made me think myfelf to be there; fo as cven to contradict my eyefight, by fubstituting, inftead of the pretent profpect, the one I had been accufcomed to during my tender sears. As more than half a century has elapfed rince my infancy, thefe facts fhow clearhat early impreffions never are obli.It is true, that I have nothing
r98 Education weith refpect to Religion.
for thefe facts but my own cvidence; but, as nature is the fame in all, I take it for granted that fimilar inftances have occurred to many.

Young perfons duly initiated in the comforts of religion, hold their Maker to be their firmeft friend, and their moft powerful protector. They retire to private devotion, with the alacrity of one who goes to vifit a bofom friend; and the hours that pafs in that exercife, are remembered with entire fatisfaction. In every difficulty they apply to their Maker: they pray to him in affiction; and in profperity they pour out their grateful heart to him. Parents ! attend above all other concerns to the education of your children : riches and honours are as nothing in comparifon. It is in your power to ftamp on their ductile mind, fo deep an impreffion of a benevolent Deity, as to become their ruling principle of ac-

Education with refpect to Religion. 199
tion. What praife do you not merit, if fuccefsful: what reproach, if negligent? $I$ have a firm conviction, that if a due impreffion of the Deity be not fufficient to ftem the tide of corruption in an opulent and luxurious nation, it is vain to attempt a remedy ${ }^{*}$.
$W_{\text {hen }}$

* I can have no doubt but that the following leticr upon this fubject, will be as arrretable to the public, as it was to me.
"I am very glad to hear, that you again have taken " up your pen for the public Service; efpecially as "you begin at that feafon on which the whole har"s veft of life depends. We, who are farmers, know "t the ground muft be tilled, cleaned, and good feed " carefully fown, if we mean to reap a rich crop. I "am proud to find, I have always followed your plan ": of religion, with the infants that have been under " my care. Whenever they have admired the fun"s "refulgent beams, the lovely orb of the moon, or " any of the friking beauties of nature, I have enn" deavoured to raife their thoughts to the great Crea"i tor, and to fet before them his Majefty, without " the terrors that might drive them from the con"templation. In their feafons of recreation and " innocent delights, I have reprefented hin as the "s indulgent parent, from whofe bounty they enjoyed or ficl,

Wiaen your children, by regular training, come to have a warm fenfe of devotion, then is the time for entering them into the exercife of prayer. Teach them to pray for their parents, for their relations, and above all, that God will preferve them from doing ill. Say your prayers before them fhortly and pathetically: they will imitate you without compulifon. But prefcribe not at firn vegular hours; which to very young creatures
"fuch bieffings, and who at all times can beltow " every good, and guard from pain and evil. The " fear of Cod is the beginning of wiffom; but the " lave of God is the parent of devotion. When, as " mon, they go forth into the world, and tempta" tions throng around them, they ought then to con" fider God in the awful character of a legiflatur, "carefully to obev his laws, and to dread the difpiea"fure that mof be the confequence of difobedience " to laws on which the general welfare depends; no " lefs in fact, though not fo apparently, than on the "refular courfe of the tides, or fucceffion of the fea. " fons. Nor wiil this any way impar the early prine. "cinle of the heve of God; for the more benevolent " the hawgiver is, the more ferictly will he requre "s noctience to bus now which our happinefs depenis"

Education with refpait to Rellyict: 201
creatures prove irkfome and fatiguing. Encourage them, however; to acquaint you when they have performed that duty. After being thus fairly initiated in an agreeable practice, it will not be difficult to introduce gradually more regularity. Let them know that regularity will prevent neglect and remiffnefs, which cannot fail to be a burden on their fpirits; that the morning and the evening are the moft proper times; the former to thank their Maker for the light of a new day, and to befeech him not to leave them to themfelves; the latter to attribute it to him if they have behaved well, and to beg pardon if they have dune any thing amifs.

But I reft here, purpofing at the ead of this fection, to perfent the reader with an illuftration of chis fubject by another hand. I vecton upon fuffering by the comparifon; but I renounce felfilk views for the lake of my felluw citize 1 s.

What remains with refpect to religis ous education, is to add a few hints upon revealed religion. This may be thought an extreme delicate point; becaufe in endeavouring to infruct young people in the revelation that ought to be embraced, there may be danger of leading them aftray. As revealed religion is not ftamped on the heart, but requires profound reafoning, and the knowledge of many obfcure facts, we are apt to conclude that it ought to be delayed till the faculty of reafon be ripe; which refolves in leaving every perfon to judge for themfelves. But this opinion ought not to be adopted; for as the generality of men are incapable to judge of a matter fo intricate, they muft be led. Now, I fay, that it is better for them to be led in their younger years by a kindly parent or tutor, than to be left to form an opinion afterward as chance fhall direct. For this reafon, I am clear that children be educated in the religion eftablifhed or tolerated by

## Education with refpect to Religion. 203

law. Nor ought this to be confidered as a rafh conceffion; for fure 1 am , that ninety-nine of a hundred have no better foundation to build their faith upon. It may be demanded then, where lies the merit of a Chriftian above a Nahometan or a Pagan? I admit, that it cannot lie in following blindly the religion of one's anceftors. But as the Chriitian revelation is the moft perfect of all, and the pureft in its doctrines, it is highly meritorious in a Turk or a Pagan, who feeks truth with a fincere heart, to become a true Chriftian. At the fame time, I am far from thinking, that Chriftianity is the only road to heaven. All who have a good heart with a clear confcience, will meet with the fame reward. It is not material in the fight of the Almighty, whether the religion they have been taught is or is not orthodox, provided they be fincere. Pcople follow naturally and innocently the faith of their parents; and the generality have no other means

04 Education with refpect to Religion.
for embracing a revelation, real or pretended. How few are there who can depend on their own judgrnent, in making a choice! Are people to be condemned for judging wrong, who cannot judge at all? To me therefore it appears evidently the will of God, that fincerity fhould be the only title to his favour, leaving men to their own belief.

It may well be confidered by us as a fingular favour of Providence, that we erjoy the Chriftian Revelation, the pureft and moft lummous of all that have been given to men. With regard however to people ignorant of Chriftianity, it tends greatly to their peace of mind, to arthere to the religion eftablifhed among them. Therefore, whatever unlucky doubts or Eruples may haune a man with refipect to that religion, he ought to conceal thene from his children. In a Chriftian country, let him employ all honeft means to

Education weith refpect to Religion. 203
breed his children fincere Chriftians. To that end, among other particulars more material, a fet of prints reprefenting the hiftory of the Old and New Teftament, will contribute greatly. Young creatures delight in pictures; and by that means, the material facts relative to Chriftianity may be deeply ftamped on their minds, leaving when they grow up, little inclination to doubt of their reality.

Here indeed I zealouly exhort parents and teachers to guard againft bigotry and fuperftition, which, if early fown in young minds, are not cafily rooted out. Teach your children to prefer their own religion; but inculcate at the fame time, that the virtuous are acceptable to God, however erroncous in point of belief. Prefs it home on them, that there is nothing in nature to hinder different fects of Chriftians from living amicably together, more than different fects

206 Education with refpect to Religion.
fects of philofophers, or of men who work in different arts; efpecially as the articles of faith that diftinguifh thefe fects are purely fpeculative : they have no relation to morals, nor any infivence on our conduct. Yet from thefe diftinctions have proceeded rancour and animofity, as if our moft important concerns had been at ftake. In a different view, the abfurdity appears ftill more glaring. Thefe articles, the greater part at leaft, relate to fubjects beyond the reach of human underftanding ; fo that no man can fay whether they are true or falfe. The Almighty, by his works of creation, has made his wifdom and benevolence manifeft: but he has not found it neceffary to explain to his creatures the manner of his exiftence ; and in all appearance the manner of his exiftence is beyond the reach of our conceptions. Yet in a creed commonly afcribed to Athenafius, the manner of God's exiftence is han-

Education weith refpect to Religion. 207 dled with the fame air of certainty, as if it were contained in a divine revelation. Certain it is, that the propofitions laid down in that creed, are far beyond the reach of human knowledge. I forbear to mention, that the greater part of them, if they have any diftinct meaning, contradict common fenfe. And yct, good God! what oceans of blood have been fhed by the inveteracy of the orthodos againft the Arians, occafioned chiefly by that very creed ; men maffacring one another without remorfe, and even without pity-more cruel far than beafts of prey, who never kill but for food. Perfecution for the fake of religion, would have been entirely prevented by wholefome education, inflilling into the minds of young people, that difference in opinion is no juft caufe of difcord; and that different fects may live amicably together. In a word, neglect no opportunity to imprefs on the mind of your pupils, that religion
20.3 LIFpendic to Section VII.
is given for our good; and that no relim gion can be true which tends to difturb the peace of focicty.

## APPENDIX To SECTION VII.

## A R T: I.

THAT the fenfe of Deity is innate has been fhewn elfewhere *. The prefent enquiry is how to unfold it.

The perception of our own exiftence is quickly followed by that of the exiftence of God; or rather, they grow up torether. The pleafures of novelty and beauty and grandeur are early felt ; it feerns poffible to cxcitc, even in the minds of children, a reflection on the authon of thofe pleafures. Children are indebted to their parents for food and clothes and othe: comforts,

* Sketches of the IIftory of Man. Edit. 2. vol. 4. frage igo.
comforts, and they feel gratitude and attachment. But who makes the fun to rife, and the flowers to grow, and fruit to ripen? They are the queftions of children, the feed of an anfwer is in their own mind, it only needs to be unfolded. By beginning here, the firft idea of God is that of a benevolent Being, and the firft devout fentiments are thofe of gratitude and adiniration.

Gloomy vicws of the Supreme Being, and of the fervice which he requires, have the worlt effect on the minds of youth. The celebrated Boyle, when a young man, vifited the fcenes of St Bruno's folitude. The ftories and pictures of that Saint overwhelmed him with melancholy. The mifery of his creatures feemed to be the facrifice which God required. According to his own account, " nothing but " the forbiddennefs of felf-difpatch pre" vented his acting it."

IT is not meet to burden young minds with religious inftruction. If it be conveyed in the form of a talk, it will foon grow irkfome. If it confift in definitions of God and explanations, it will probably amount to the knowledge of words. If abftrufe and inadequate reafonings be ufed, they will choke the good feed which you mean to cherifh.

In unfolding a truth which affects the imagination and the heart, proper feafons muft be chofen. When the fun rifes from the fea, and difpels the clouds, and gilds the mountains, while birds fing and the air is fragrant; you may aid your pupil's contemplation on that power which daily renews our joy. In the filence and folemnity of a ftarry night, his thoughts afcend to the Creator. While it thunders, he readily perceives that reverence is due to the Almighty.

There are feafons when the doctrine of providence, and of immortality, a branch of that doctrine, may be deeply impreffed. Recoveries and efcapes and deliverances are often experienced in youth; when your pupil has experienced any of thefe, with the flighteft aid he will recognife a providence. Your difeafe was extreme, the phyfician gare no hope, your companion was carried to the grave. What power reftored you to your forrowing friends? what gratitude is due to that power ? what love to thofe friends who took fo deep an interef in your affliction? You have efcaped an accident which the next moment had proved fin tal. Who preferved your life? for what end was it preferved?

Marcus Antoninus was thankful to Providence that his mother recovered from a ficknefs which had like to have cut her off in her youth. Such an interpofition
duly weighed, leaves a more powerful and permanent impreffion than profound reafoning, and awakens a livelier gratitude. 'Thofe who have cultivated piety, and like Antoninus recorded its progrefs, have all been touched with early interpofitions of Providence, and treafured them up as memorials of Divine Goodnefs and grounds of hope.

Youth feldom paffes without a time to weep. The death-bed of a parent or of a young friend, melts the heart. Concern and attachment grow as the hour approaches. Death leaves him inconfolable. lmmortality is the fourcc of confolation, and now is the time to open it. It accords with lively forrow, which clings to a departed friend, and dwells on the thought of an everlatting union. Divine Goodinefs, which the fhadow of death had veitcd, thines forth again. Were - lying parenis, like the late Lady Cath-
cart, to awaken a fenfe of God and immortality in the minds of children, it would make an indelible impreffion.

The doctrincs of Providence and a future fate, intereft all mankind. Syftems of education which overlook them are very deficient. The reafonings of Theologians and Sceptics, may have given to an important fience a difcouraging afpect. With them it may ftill be left to difpute with Clarke and Dodwell, and to trace the intricacies of Spinoza; but in a fyftem of education fuited to man, his relation to God, with the fentiments and duties founded on that relation, is an effential branch. The fteps by which your pupil advances in knowledge, all lead to the Creator. By giving them this direction, improvement and delight will mingle.

## A R T. II.

THERE is an early tendency to contemplate the works of nature, and to enquire. If the inclination and capacity of youth were confulted, natural hiftory would be the firft branch of education. On this fubject, the pupil is introduced with eafe and pleafure to induftry and thought. Curiofity is gratified and excited by turns. A way of know~ ledge is opened in the defert, and a path in the deep waters. Final caufes are perceived, and views of wifdom open. He is introduced to communion with God.

Much depends on the method in which natural hiftory is taught. The fophiftry of materialifm darkens the underftanding, and chills the heart, and damps the ardour of purfuit. The fenfe of Deity, which the mere detail of facts
would cherifh, is blafted by cold and captious reafoning; the refult is doubt and melancholy, perhaps indolence and fenfuality. But when marks of wife and beneficent defign are pointed out, the detail of facts becomes more interefting. Reafon is excrcifed. Admiration is felt. The heart warms at every new profpect of benevolence. Frefh ardour kindles in a purfuit by which the highert feclings of the mind are gratified.

If the inclination and capacity of the pupil be ftill confulted, experimental philofophy is the next ftep. It contributes to the arts of life, and it may likewife contribute to the knowledge of God. "It " gives a relifh, as Mr Boyle obferved " and felt, for abftract truths which do " not gratify ambition, fenfuality or low " interefts." The laws of nature fuppofe a Lawgiver. The properties of body, fubjected to the power and ingenuity and
a) 6 Appendix to Section VII.
ufe of man, lead to the Author of thefe properties and of this fubjection. The doctrine of caufe and effect is explained. The metaphyfical duft is eafily wiped off. With intuitive conviction, the mind refts in a firft caufe, independent and felf-exiftent. It refts in filent awe. The explanations of fchoolmen are blafphemy.

The fciences acquire new importance and dignity, and reflect new honour on their profeffors, as they difpel fupertition and eftablifh faith in the perfections and providence of God. "Our views of " nature," fays M'Laurin, an cminent and enlightened teacher, " however im" perfect, ferve to reprefent to us in the " moft fenfible manner, that mighty " power which prevails throughout, act" ing with a force and efficacy that ap" pears to fuffer no diminution from the " greateft diftances of face or intervals " of time; and that wiflom which we
"fee equally difplayed in the exquifte
" ftructure and juft motions of the great" eft and fubtileft parts. Thefe, with "perfect goodnefs by which they are " evidently directed, conftitute the fu"preme object of the fpeculations of a "philofopher, who, while he contem-
" plates and admires fo excellent a fyftem, " cannot but be himfolf cxcited and ani" mated to correfpond with the general " harmony of nature." Sir Ifaac Newton concludes his principal works with thoughts of God, fublime in proportion to the objects which filled his mind, and the clearnefs with which he viewed them. In a late Effay on Gravitation, an idea is prefented of fome centre of the univerfe unfpeakably remote, round which the fun and ftars may gravitate. After fupporting the hypothefis by analogy, and by the change of place actually obferved in many flars, it thus concludes," What " an aftonifhing thing is this when con-
E c "fidered

210 Appendix to Section VIF.
" fidered in its proper and full cxtent !
" It feems the voice of nature reaching
" from the uttermoft heavens, inviting
" us to enlarge and elevate our views."

## A R T. III.

FR OM the knowledge of external things, the mind is conducted to the knowledge of itfelf : a brighter difplay of the Deity opens. Human wifdom appears in mechanical arts, but ftill more in the arts of government. The laws of motion in matter, and of inftinct in brutes are fuited to their fubjects; but the laws which regulate a mind capable of thinking and chufing, lead to more profound refearches. The labour is difficult, but the recompenfe is great. In tracing thefe laws we difcover the end of our creation, and the means of attaining it. We difcover hidden treafures of Dir
vine Wifdom, in a fubject of higher dignity and more exquifite workmanfhip, than the material world. We feel a principle of juftice and kind affection, which aid our conceptions of the Divine Juftice and Benevolence. Some of the paflions find an object in God ; and moral excellence attracts the heart.

THe principles of tafte are the cafieft and moft pleafant branch of human nature; and with them, perhaps, it is fittelt to begin. The pleafures of imagination are relifhed in youth : as their fources are traced with the means of purifying them, they acquire a new relifh. Means fitted to their ends in fo complicated a machine as man, difplay profound wifdom : when thefe ends are fo many delicious pleafures, they renew the impreffion of Divine Benevolence. The benevolence of God is the foundation of piety, and it cannot be laid too decp. While the pleafures

220 Appendix to Section VII.
pleafures of imagination are enjoyed, gra. ritude may at times be roufed. Many of thefe pleafures accord with devotion, and rife in the exercife of it to their higheft note. Great and awful and immeafurable objects are fublime; as they raife the thoughts to God, the mind fowells with fill more exalted pleafure. The enthufiafm of poetry is felt, and the fire of devotion burns. Hymns to the Creator were early expreffions of piety among men, and piety may fill be cherifhed in early years by fongs of praife.
$L_{\text {Aws }}$ which regulate conduct, are more important than thofe by which pleafure is difpenfed.

Kind affections furing up in youth; it is the feafon for rearing the amiable virtues. Plcafure accompanies every act of goodnefs ; the gratitude which it excites, and the praife which it attracts, heighten
heighten that pleafure; devotion purifies and cxalts it. Benevolence, which is animated by views of Divine Benevolence, and works together with God, is pare and permanent ; it is proof againft ingratitude and unmerited reproach.

Winle juftice is explained, the obligation is felt, and the fanctions which enforce it. Human laws are contemplated as a part of God's adminiftration, founded on the fenfe of juftice which he has given, inflicting punifhments which that fenfe approves, and eftablifhing order in fociety. So far the profpect is bright. But your pupil muft be inftructed in the diforder which actually prevails, the imperfection of human laws, the partiality and deceivablenefs of judges, the triumphs of iniquity. A cloud gathers on the profpect. Indignation rifes at the view of oppreffion, and fympathy with the oppreffed, and an appeal to that Being

## 222 Appendix to Section VII.

who made man upright. Immortality, opened through the vale of death, it opens again through the vale of iniquity.

If difficulties occur in comparing the juftice of God with his benevolence, the following hints by Muralt are fubmitted.
" The faculties with which man is
" endowed, tend, when properly exer" cifed, to the perfection of his nature.
" When they are turned from their true
" deftination, diforder enfues, great in
" proportion to the excellence of the fa" culties perverted. The order which
" fubfifts among the members of the
" body is effential, not only to its per-
" fection, but to its happinefs. Difor-
" der in any member of the body, is
" notified by pain; diforder in the fa-
" culties of the mind, is in like manner
" notified by pain of mind. Pain is the " confequence
" confequence of diforder, the neceffary
" unavoidable confequence ; were it o-
" therways, both body and mind would
" go to ruin. Detach the idea of feve" rity from the juftice of God: were " creatures free from diforder, that fe" verity would not exif. The effential " juftice of God, is his approbation of " that order which renders intelligent " creatures happy ; and of confequence, " a difapprobation of the diforder which
" renders them miferable. The feem" ing feverity of his juftice, is a con" ftant and preffing call to return to hap" pinefs, and to that order with which " it is neceflarily connected. The ju" ftice, which feems fevere in its effects, " is, in its principle, goodnefs directed by " wifdom. The principle by which he " confents to the pain of his creatures, " is the fame by which he wills them to " be happy."

Reason is of late groweth: much muft be done in the way of difcipline before it can be applied: that difcipline, however, fhould be adapted to reafon, which is hereafter to review it. Beware of conweying to your pupil rcligious principles that will not thand the teft of enquiry ; when he comes to winnow them, the wheat may fly off with the chaf. In a dark age, prejudices friendly to virtue may operate through life; but when light rufhes in, the foundation of piety and virtue may be fhaken. Erafmus obferved, that all the reformers he was acquainted with, became worfe men than they were before. The firft reformers, in renouncing venerable prejudices with which the moft important truths were mingled, underwent a fevere trial ; nor is it much to be wondered at, if, in breaking the bands of fuperftition, the bands of love werc loofed. The children of proteftants acknowledged no au thority
thority but feripture, and they efeaped the trial of their fathers. In the progrefs of enquiry, feriptare came to be judged by reafon, the moral fenfe, and the fenfe of Deity. In this flate of things, it feems prudent to begin with incontrovertible effential truths, and to prepare and cultivate reafon for judging of the rett.

## A R T. IV.

TTHEN the fenfe of Deity is unfoldcd, and reafon cultivated, it is time to judge of revelation. Chriftianity claims attention on feveral accounts: it is the religion of our fathers: it has a fhew of evidence: if it be true, it is a tuth of high concern.

Mavy of the objections to Chriftianits are owing to mifreprefentations of it. Lece the New Teftament be confultol. Does f: f
it afcribe to God a character worthy the Creator of the univerfe and the Father of men? Does it clear and extend the view of his wifdom and benevolence? Does it make the way to communion with him more plain and pleafant?

Is the appointment of a Mediator analogous to the ways of Providence, expreffive of Divine Condefcenfion, and fuited to human nature? Is it confoling to the heart under a fenfe of guilt, to be affured of pardon? Does moral excellence made perfect by fuffering, feem to be a facrifice which God will accept? Is it natural to the mind of man, to fcel admiration and love at the view of moral cxcellence, and yicld to its transforming influence?

Take a view of man in his low eftate. Think if it be godlike to fend glad tidings to the poor, if it be godlike to con-
fole the miferable, and if the fympathy of an affectionate and powerful friend be a ftrong confolation? Man is mortal, and Jefus paffed before us through death, not with an awful infenfibility, which leaves the feeling heart behind.

Does the doctrine of a refurrection fall in with our predilection for thefe bodies, and open as it were to the eye of fenfe the profpect of immortality? And does the doctrine of judgment accord with the natural feeling, that we are accountable?

Do rhe fufferings of Chrift, and the glory which followed, illuftrate and ratify his important doctrine of a flate of trial, preparatory to a fate of retribution?

Judge Chriftianity by its cffects. Docs it kindle love to God and man, and eftablith
blifh the authority of confcience, and reconcile man to his lot?

If your child be fatisfied that Chrift is a teacher fent from God, and is willing to be his difciple, it is meet to confefs him before men. The celebration of his death is a proper teftimony of regard. Such a Bencfactor deferves to be had in everlafting remembrance.

Tue hearts of the young, when firft introduced to communion with the faithful, are acceffible and foft. Parents might avail themfelves of this feafon to recal their early dedication to God, to explain the wifdom and love which infpired the difciphine through which they have been made to pafs, to foretel its inAnerece on their future conduct, to anticipate the time when that conduct thall be julgel, and to devolve the care of it on tinemfelves.

A R T.

## AR TV.

TJHILE other paflions are firinging up, and attended to with a wife and watchful eye, the devout padfrons claim a flare in that attention.

Tile works of God infpire humility. When we look up to the heavenly bodies, and meditate the extent and the number and the glory of them; we return to ourfelves with lowly thoughts. " Lord " what is man that thou art mindful of " him?"

Prefect innocence is not the portions of mortality. Even in worthy purfits the judgment may err, and in the exercife of right affections the heart may wander. In youth a paflion may break its bounds, and for a moment las waffle the foul. Remorfe is felt. Under its Severe and awful pretiare, the foul re-

230 Appendix to Section VII.
turns to God, and melts in penitential forrow. The peace which begins to dawn, is a token of the Divine compaffion. The fruits of this exercife are a lively fenfe of the danger of guilt, the humblenefs of mind which becomes an imperfect creature, and fympathy with thofe who are in the fame imperfect ftate. The devout act paffes in retirement betwixt the foul and God; but the fruits of it you may aid your young friend to cultivate.

Love to Gord is excited and cherifhed by reflecting on his favours, and on the grounefs from whence they flow. Affection to a creature muft be limited, but ummixed and unbounded goodnefs is the object of unbounded affection. The heart does not reft in any human enjoyment, but it refts in God; the object is adequate and the enjoyment complete. Dirine love attracts the ardour and fenfibilitv
bility of youth, and averts debafing paffrons.

First feelings are critical; by them the character is often decided. Suppofe them fenfual; how deep they fink! how often renewed by a polluted imagination, and how fondly cherithed! They become the hidden treafure of the heart, to which it retires for a dark felfifh evanefcent joy: the prefence of the virtuous cannot always fupprefs them, nor the gate of the fanctuary fhut them out. The part of honour is for ever abandoned. Early impreflions of piety in like manner take poffeffion of the heart. The firft feelings of derotion are remembered with delight. God is fought and he in funnd in the outgoings of the moming, in delightful and in awful feenes, in the peace and in the tumults of nations, in the inmoft rece:ie, of the foul. When the mind is unnceupiced, it is drawn bulow is the ra.
ther of mercies. Love to God brightens the funfhine of profperity, and perfumes with fiveet incenfe the facrifices which are made to virtue. Every thing praifeworthy is to be expceted from the youth who loves his Creator and acts as under his eye.

Divine love has at times appeared in a lefs inviting form. Unfeeling men, like Dr Clarke, alarmed at the effects of enthufiafm, have denied the exiftence of any affection or paffion of which God is the object. Dr Butler, with a deeper infight into human nature in his fermon on the love of God, has eftablifhed the doctrine on its true foundation. The fuccefs of enthufiafts in ages of ignorance, and among the ignorant of the prefent age, denotes a principle in the human mind which correfponds to their inftructions. it is a facred principle, and deferves to
be called forth and cherithed by the roice of wifclom.

Madame Guyon taught the ladies of Lewis the Fourteenth's degenerate Court, to love their Creator. The young yielded to her perfuafive eloquence. She was accufed of corrupting the youth. Her defence was in the fpirit of her inftuctions. " But the youth whom I have corrupted, " thou knoweft, O my God, are full of " love to thee." The error of pure love, if it muft be accounted an error, was yet honourable for human nature. Like the Stoic philofophy of old, it gave to the world characters of fublime and godlike virtue. The names of St Francis de Sales and Fenclon, like thofe of IPpictetus and Antoninus, are lights fhining in a dark place. In the midlt of degeneracy, they are pleafing memorials that God made man after his own image.

$$
\mathrm{Gg} \mathrm{~g} \quad \mathrm{AR} \mathrm{~T} \text {. }
$$

334 Appendix to Section VII.

> A R T. VI.

DOLITICS is the laft branch of education. Its theory illuftrates the principles of virtue and religion. The ftudy of government and laws extends the view of moral obligation ; the ftudent feels his relation to the public, and meditates the duties of a citizen. The, hiftory of nations, with the caufes of their rife and fall, extends the view of Providence.

The art of rifing in life is at laft the object. Ccnecrning politics in this fenfe, Lord Pacon oberves, ard mathps the obfervation was when ondelt, that " uniefs the ynarg be ...pra? in re" ligions and minal primatis before " they praceed to nolitios, they are apt " to account moral differnces uarcal, " and to meafere all things by utility " and fucecfs." In the carcer of ambition,
bition, religion is a bulwark againft furrounding temptation. Means fuggefted by friends, and authorifed by example, and crowned with fuccefs, and adorned with Chefterfield's eloquence, are reviewed by confcience. Figure and fortune appear light when laid in the balance with modefty and uprightnefs. The fleps of a seligious youth may not be marked with fhining bonours, but they will never be ftained by infincerity. A fenfe of the Divine prefence, become habitual and pleafant, infures uprightnefs.

In Roman Catholic countries there are houfes of fpiritual retreat, where the well difpofed retire at times to commune with God and with their own hearts. A public infitution of this kind may feem oftentatious, but the fipirit of it is laudable. In the buffet life a day may be found for facred folitude. The youth who ha's acquired a relith for the pleafurs

236 : stpendix to Section Vill.
fures of devotion, yields his heart to thofe pleafures. He views, at a proper diftance, the active life upon which he has entered, and makes a true eftimate of wealth and fame and pre-eminence. He attends to his character as an accountable being, and thinks of the time when fuccefs or difappointment will figure lefs than the fteps by which they arrived; when the pleafure of fuccef's will be increafed by the honourable means of attaining it, and the pain of difappointment leffened, becaufe nothing difhonourable was done to avert it. The particular duties of his fphere are reviewed : if the review prefents imperfections, he does not difguife them to his own mind, nor does he check humility. Under the impreffion of divine goodnefs, he learns to forgive himfelf, and to improve the experience of former errors againft future temptation. Plans of ufefulnes's are devifed, and kind afeetions cherifh.
ed. The beauties of virtue open in profpect, and; like a traveller refrefhed, he fets forward with alacrity.

The intercourfe of friendfhip is a further mean of uprightnefs. Young men whofe mutual attachment is dignified by principle, inveftigate together the fair and honourable courfe : felf-deceit is unveiled, falfe thame is combated, and felf. efteem is cherifhed. Religious converfation in mixed company was fathionable once, and it degenerated into hypocrify; it now retires to the privacy of friendfhip, and refumes its charm. Truths which clevate the foul are canvaffed and pondered. Generous affections flow and mingle. Exiftence is felt to be a blefling.

Attendance on public worflip is a decent avowal of piety. In the folemn affembly, the diftinction of ranks is fufpended, mutual benerolence kindles, and the

238 Alppondix to Section VII.
the fire of devotion burns: the laws of God are heard with reverence. Though the effects of focial worfhip be not always felt, through the diftraction of the worfhipper, or the incapacity of thofe who minifter ; ftill one of juft and liberal fentiments will add the weight of his example to an inftitution, which, with all its imperfections, promotes a fenfe of God and of moral obligation among men.

## A R T. VII.

THE opinion of Rouffeau, that religions inftrection may be fafely deferred till fifteen or even eighteen years of age, has weight perhaps with fome parents and tutors, anil contributes to the neglect of early piety. Rouffeau's talents entitle hini to a refoectul hearinn ; but on a fubject fo important reafons ought to be weighed.

He alleges that " the idea which a " young mind forms of God is low and " unworthy of him." Will not this argument likewife conclude againft teaching religion to the old? The beft idea man can form of God, is in many refpects low and unworthy of him. Still man is made to know his Creator, and to act in confequence of that knowledge. In teaching other fciences, we are not difcouraged tho' the learner's firit views be imperfect ; we gradually prefent fuch as are more clear and extenfive and fatisfying. It is further to be confidered, that in religion the heart is concerned as much as the underftanding: affection may be fincere while reafon is fecble. The firft love of an innocent heart, is a facrifice of a fweet favour.

He alleges that " it is better to have " no idcas of God than fuch as are in" jurious," and accommodates a faying

240 Appendix to Section VII.
of Plutarch to his argument, " I would " rather be forgoten, than remembered " as unjuft, envious, jealous, and fo ty" rannical as to exact more than I give " means of accomplifhing." - It were certainly better to be ignorant of God, than to think him unjuft and tyrannical; but is it then impoffible to convey to a young mind an idea of divine benevolence? Will not that idea be relifhed, while pleafure and hope combine to make the morning of life ferene ; Is there a likelier mean of averting injurious thoughts of God, than prefenting fuch as are juft? A mind enlightened with views of the divine goodnefs, and touched with the participation of it, is prepared to meet with temporary evils, and to difcern goodnefs through the veil. Is a mind kept in ignorance of God till the ills of life arife and thicken in profpect, equally well prepared?

He labours to prove, what nobody doubts, that God will not punifh involuntary ignorance. But is there no blame in voluntarily eftranging the young from piety? The importance of an early imprefiion is acknowledged; Rouffeau acknowledged and illuftrated it in the cafe of compaflion. If love to men be promoted by exciting early and $m$ ?naging flilfully fentiments of humanity, may not love to Gad be promoted by exciting and regulating devout fentiments, before the pleafures and cares of this life take poffeffion of the heart? Our author laments, that pleafures natural to the young and fuited to their years are with-held ; and in the fpirit of philanthropy recommends to parents, that at whatever period God calls their children, they may not die without having tafted happinefs. Upon this principle, it feems unkind to withhold the pleafures of piety from the young. Even in the dawn of reafon, God

242 Appendix to Section VIX.
is feen in his works, and felt in his fan vours; and well grounded hopes arife : the young can tafte the pleafures of admiration, and praife, and truft. Youth is not exempted from calamity: when father and mother forfake them, they recognife the providence of a Father in heaven. Thofe who minifter at death-bed, know that the young are fufceptible of divine confolation; that under its facred influence they fuffer in patience, and comfort their weeping parents, and die in peace.

There are fituations and events in human life, which call forth the religious principle: where it has been uncultivated, as is generally the cafe in high life, it appears in a forbidding form. Lewis the Fourteenth's education was neglected ; his religion, when calamity called it forth, was made up of abject fuperftition and cruel bigotry, ruinous in proportion
to his power. The converfions of cclat as they are called in France, ufually confift in a tranfition from the chambers of voluptuoufnefs to the cells of St Urfula or St Bruno. Even in more enlightened countries, religion, operating late in an unturored mind, exhibits oftentatious fanctity and blind credulity ; confcicnce, which ought to direct, fubmits to be di-rected,-a depofit too important to be entrufted with any creature. The religions principle, when duly cultivated, is a fccurity againft profanenefs on the one hand, and fanaticifin on the other ; it brings forth the peaceable fruits of righteoufnefs.

If religious inftruction be neglected till the period marked by Rouffeau, there is the utmoft reafon to fear that it will be for ever neglected. Your pupil muft pafs through life deftitute of the fureft guide; and he muit pafs through death deftitute of all confolation.

A R T.

244 Appendix to Seciion Vit.

## A R T. ViII.

## P R A Y E R.

THE propricty of prayer is feldom queftioned, except by philofophers. Rouffeau in a treatife on Education fays, " I thank God for his favours, but I do " not pray to him. What fhould I afk?" He profeffes " not to philofophife with " his pupil, but to affift him in confult" ing his own heart." And is there not in the heart a tendency to prayer ftrongly felt at times, as in danger that human power cannot avert, in perplexity from which human prudence cannot extricate, under forrow for which this world yields no confolation, and under the pangs of an awakened confcience? Was it not a dictate of the heart which made the mothers of Ifrael bring their little children to Jefus, that he might lay his hands on them and pray?

Short forms of prayer are of ufe at firft. The prayer which little children are taught to make for their father and their mother, may be confidered as the beginning of piety and filial love, and a mean of unfolding them.

As children advance let the form be varied. Let it exprefs a fenfe of dependence, gratitude, and defure to grow in favour with God and men. Fenelon's morning prayer, " Faites que nous com" mencions aujourd'hui à nous corriger", " $\xi^{\circ} c_{0}$ " fuppofes the work ftill to begin, it favours felf-deceit and lukewarmnef. The forms fhould be adapted to a progreffive ftate.

Let prayer to God be made with reverence. Reverence may be felt, even before the object of it is diftinctly apprehended. From that fympathetic reverence which the folemnities of worfhip excite,
excite, the mind gradually rifes to an invifible object.

The preparation of the heart is neceffary. It may be prepared by elevating views of nature. "The heavens declare " the glory of the Lord: they declare it " tor all the inhabitants of the earth. ${ }^{6}$ There is no fpeech nor language where " their voice is not heard. Their awful ${ }^{6}$ and majeftic filence fpeaks the language "s of every people. It fpeaks to the heart "s of man." Before that powerful and benign Majefty, let us bow and worfhip. Views of Providence may in like manner prepare the heart. "I wound and I " heal. I kill and I make alive." To that Being, in whofe hand our life is, and who alone can make us happy, let us devote ourfelves. Select paffages of fcripture may be ufed to predifpofe the heart. Prayer degenerates into rote, if the heart be not prepared.

While you pray with and for your children, the principles of devotion in their minds unfold. In that facred hour, they feel themfelves the objects of tender affection: they perceive that you are dependent as well as they, that bleffings muft be derived from a higher hand on yourfelves and on them. "The remem" brance of many prayers offered up for " them by their parents, draws to vir" tuc. Even in foreign lands, and amidft " bufy fcenes, the hearts of children " melt at times with that affectionate re" membrance, and yield many foothing " acknowledgments of the debt of love " which they ftill owe. Even after pa" rents are laid in the duft, that remem" brance draws to virtue. Shall I trouble " their reft by departing from innocence? " Shall I fruftrate the laft frong defire " which filled their fpirits as they de" parted? Can I doubt that the favour " of God extends to the children of his
" worfhippers? From the day that they "s forfook me, his favour hath compaffed ": me about, it fill encompaffeth me*."

The fated and avowed exercife of devotion, is the only remedy againft falie fhame: the ftrongeft arguments cannot overcome it. Let parents who believe in the efficacy of prayer, and who are yet afhamed to pray, deliver their children from the fame temptation.

When the habit of praying daily is acquired, devout thoughts affociate with the hour of prayer. The impreffion of Cod's prefence often renewed, checks temptation, and ftrengthens virtue, and eftablithes tranquillity of mind on a good foundation.

* A fermon by Mr Charteris, Minifter of Wilton, on 1 Tim. ii. r.

S ECT.

## S E C T. VIII.

Instructions preparatory to the MarRied State.

PUberty, when new appetites and defires fpring up, is the moft critical dime for education. Let the animal appetite be retarded as long as poffible in both fexes. It is not difficult to keep females within bounds; for chey are trained to referve and to fupprefs their defires. As the fame referve enters not into the education of young men, extraordinary means muft be ufed to keep them within bounds. Employ your male pupil in hunting or other violent exercife that engrolles him, and leaves no room for wandering thoughts. But when he cannot longer be reftrained, then is the time for difcourfing with him of marriage, for difplaying its fweets, and for

250 . Inftruitions preparatory
painting the diftreffes both of mind and body that refult from a commerce with loofe women. Give inftances of fuch diftreffes; and defcribe them in vivid colours which at that ductile age will make a lafting impreffion.

Now is the precious time for lecturing your male pupil on the choice of a companion for life: no other branch of education is of deeper concern. Inftil into his heart, that happinefs in the married ftate, depends not on riches nor on beauty, but on good fenfe and fweetnefs of temper. Let him alfo keep in view, that in a married woman, the management of domeftic affairs and the education of children, are indifpenfable duties. He will never tire of fuch converfation; and if he have any degree of fenfibility, it will make fuch an impreffion as to guard him againft a hafty choice. If not well guarded, he will probably
probably fall a prey to beauty or other external qualification, of little importance in the matrimonial ftate. He fets his heart on a pretty face, or a fprightly air: he is captivated by a good finger or a nimble dancer ; and his heated imagination beftows on the admired object every perfection. A young man who has profited by the inftructions given him, is not fo eafily captivated. The picture of a good wife is fixed in his mind ; and he compares with it every young woman he fees. "She is pretty, but has " fhe good fenfe? She has fenfe, but is " fhe well tempered? She dances cle" gantly, or fings with expreflion; but " is the not vain of fuch trifles?" Judgment and fagacity will produce a deliberate choice: love will come with marriage ; and in that fate it makes an illuftrious figure. After proper inftruction, let the young man be at full liberty to chufe for himfelf. In looking about where
where to apply, he cannot be better directed, than to a family where the parents and children live in perfect harmony, and are fond of one another. A young woman of fuch a family, feldom fails to make a good wife.

Beauty commonly is the firft thing that attracts; and yet ought rather to be avoided in a wife. It is a dangerous property, tending to corrupt her mind, though it foon lofes its influence over the hufband. A figure agreeable and engaging, which infpires affection without the ebriety of love, is a much fafer choice. The graces lofe not their influence like beauty: at the end of thirty years, a virtuous woman who makes an agreeable companion, charms her hufband perhaps more than at firft. The comparifon of love to fire holds good in one refpect, that the fiercer it burns the fooner it is extinguifhed.

From the making choice of a wife we proceed to the making choice of a hufband. Mothers and nurfes are continually talking of marriage to their female pupils, long before it is fuggefted by nature ; and it is always a great eftate, a fine coat, or a gay equipage that is promifed. Such objects impreffed on the mind of a child, will naturally bias her to a wrong choice when fle grows up. Let her never hear of marriage but as proper for men and women: nature will fuggeft it to a young woman, perhaps fooner than the is capable of making a prudent choice. Neglect not at that time to talk to her of a comfortable companion for life. Let her know, that the will be defpiifed if the marry below her rank; that happinefs however depends not on titles, nor on riches, but on the hufband's good temper, fobricty, and induftry, joined with a competency. At the fame time, to prevent a rafh choice,
make it a frequent fubject of converfation, that marriage is a hazardous ftep, efpecially for the female fex, as an error in chufing a hufband admits of no remedy; that the duties of a married woman are burdenfome, the comforts not always correfponding. Give her the hiftory of prudent women, who, not finding a match to their liking, pafs an eafy independent life, much regarded by their friends and acquaintance. When a woman has given up the thoughts of matrimony, what employment more reputable can fhe have, than the education of young girls. Let her adopt for an heir a female child: fhe will foon feel the affection of a mother, efpecially if the make a difcreet choice. A mother's affection commences, it is true, with the birth of her child; an affection, however, extremely flender, compared with what the feels afterward, from her watchful, attention to its welfare, and from its fuitable returns of gra-
titude. A woman who adopts a promiling child, has in that refpect every advantage that a mother enjoys. At any rate, the condition of a maiden lady with an adopted daughter, cannot in any view be thought inferior to that of a widow left with one or more children. I have the good fortune to be acquainted with three maiden ladies in high efteem, who have each of them undertaken the charge of a young orphan family. In all appearance, they live as happily as any widow; and affuredly more fo than many a married woman. Let it not however be thought, that I am edeavouring to diffuade young women from matrimony: it would be a flagitious as well as foolifh attempt. My purpofe only is to mode rate a too violent appetite for it.

BuT now, fuppofing a young woman. perfectly tractable, no means ought to be negrected for making her an ufeful
and agreeable companion in the matris monial ftate. To make a good hufband, is but one branch of a man's duty ; but it is the chief duty of a woman, to make a good wife. To pleafe her hufband, to be a good œconomift, and to educate their children, are capital duties, each of which requires much training. Nature lays the foundation : diligence and fagacity in the conductor, will make a beautiful fuperftructure. The time a girl beftows on her doll, is a prognoftic that fhe will be equally diligent about her offspring.

Women, deftined by nature to be obedient, ought to be difciplined early to bear wrongs, without murmuring. This is a hard leffon; and yet it is neceffary even for their own fake: fullennefs or peeviflnefs may alienate the hufband: but tend not to footh his roughnefs, nor to moderate his impetuofity. Heaven made
made women infinuating, but not in order to be crofs: it made them feeble, not in order to be imperious: it gave them a fweet voice, not in order to feold: it did not give them beauty, in order to disfigure it by anger.

But, after all, has nature dealt fo partially among her children, as to beftow on the one fex abfolute authority, leaving nothing to the other but abfolute fubmiffion? This indeed has the appearance of great partiality. But let us ponder a little.-Has a good woman no influence over her hufband? I anfwer, that that very fimple virtue of fubmiffion, can be turned to good account. A man indeed bears rule over his wife's perfon and conduct: his will is law. Providence however has prowided her with means to bear rule over his will. He governs by law, fle by perfuafion. Nor can her influence ever fail, if fupportet her fweetnets
of temper and zeal to make him happy. Rouffeau fays charmingly, " Hers is a " fovereignty founded on complaifance " and addrefs: careffes are her orders, " tears are her menaces. She governs in " the family as a minifter does in the ftate, " procuring commands to be laid on her, " for doing what the inclines to do."

All beings are fitted by nature for their flation. Domeftic concerns are the province of the wife; and nature prompts young women to qualify themfelves for behaving well in that flation : young men never think of it. I know feveral ladies of good underftanding, who, at the diftance of weeks, can recal to memory the particulars of every dinner they had been invited to.

From a married woman engaged in family concerns, a more ftaid behaviour is expected, than from a young woman
before marriage ; and confequently, a greater fimplicity of drefs. Cornelia, daughter of the great Scipio, and mother of the Gracchi, makes a figure in the Roman ftory. She was vifited by a lady of rank, who valued drefs, and was remarked for an elegant toilet. Obferving every thing plain in Cornelia's apartment, " Madam, fays fhe, I wifh to fee " your toiler, for it muft be fuperb." Cornelia waved the fubject till her children came from fchool. "Thefe, my " good friend, are my ornaments, and " all I have for a toilct." Here is difplayed pure nature in perfection. A girl begins with her doll, then thinks of adorning her own perfon. When the is married, her children become her dolls, upon whom all her tante in drefs is difplayed.

> S E C T.

## S E C T. IX.

Instructions concerning the Culture of the Head or Understanding.

1N planning the prefent work, I had chiefly in view the culture of the heart; prompted by two motives, firft, its fuperior importance in the conduct of life; next, its being in a great meafure overlooked by writers upon education. The culture of the underftanding has been fo amply difplayed by excellent writers, as to afford little matter for additions. As however there is a certain period, during which the culture of the head may be carried on jointly with that of the heart, the following hints are added relative to the former, and preparatory to a more regular courfe of inftruction at fchool or college.
$1 /$, $\mathrm{In}_{\mathrm{n}}$ order to fmooth the road to knowledge, it ought to be a chief concern
in the preceptor, to promote in his pupils an appetite for it. Give them examples of men, who, from a low ftate, have $\mathrm{h}_{\mathrm{y}}$ learning arrived to great fame and honour. Let fuch examples be introduced occafionally, as a fibject only of converfation. Leave the application to the young men; which will have a much finer effect, than if the preceptor himeif fuond make the application.
$2 d$, Boys ought fo far to. le treated like men, as to be informed befire hand of the benefit expected from what they are ordered to do or to learn ; which will make them apply with double vignait. Roulfau gives a lively example. Ihis Ekee, before he could read, ent is written invitation to a milk feaft. He applied ii) ciury pertun in the family, detiring (1) han ow the content of the billat ; but they could not read, or pretended they cond not. The raportanity was loft ; and fom

262 Inftructions concerning the Culture
that moment he was reftlefs till he was taught to read.
$3^{d}$, In teaching children any art, reading for example, arithmetic, gcography, let it not be confidered as a formal ftudy, but as an amufement. Cut letters in wood, give them names, fcatter them, and defire your Eleve to bring a particular letter. Let him try to imitate the letter that is brought. Employ him to count the number of panes in a window, or of fhillings on a table. Thefe hints may be varied a thoufand ways, much to his inftruction as well as amufement. An agrecable way of learning geography, is to have every county or kingdom by itfelf pafted on wood. After Aturlying the general map, let your pupil try to join the parts into one whole. A pack of cards rontaining the names and pictures of freat men, with a fhort account of them, wili be an arrecable introduction to hi-

## of the Head or Underflanding. 263,

itory. Cards may be fuccefsfully applied to many other purpofes.
$4^{\text {th }}$, Ir will facilitate the acquiring of any art, to divide it into all its diftinct branches. Before a child is taught to read, acquaint it with letters, next with fyllables, and then with words. Familiarize your pupil with the Greek letters, fo as to read Greek before you enter him upon the meaning. Begin not to teach Euclid, till he is well acquainted with the different figures. In that view, employ him to infcribe a circle in a fquare, a triangle in a circle, and fo on. This manual operation will be an enticing amufement: and at the fame time contribute to make the demonitrations more readily apprehended. Introduce him to the knowledge of the terreftrial globe, to as to be able to point out cerery kingdiom and every city, before commencing a regular courfe of geography.

$$
5 \text { th, }, A
$$

$=64$ Infructions concerning the Culture
5th, A CONTINUAL attention to a fingle object, is the hardeft tafk that can be impofed on children. They are prone to variety, which is peculiarly ufeful in childhood, intended by nature for acquiring ideas. When the thoughts of a child begin to wander, change the fubject. Rebuke and correction, commonly employed to force attention, fill the mind with fear and concern, leaving no room for other impreflions.

6th, Exercise your children to recite ftories they have heard or read. It improves their articulation, gives them words at command, and tends to form their file. This onght to be a frequent occupation.
$7^{t h}$, Whan the faculty of reafon begins to make fome figure, exercife your pupils to draw morals from fables well chofen. Prefent to them firf fables of which the

## of the Head or Underffanding. 265

moral is obvious and ftriking. Procced to fables the moral of which is lefs obvious. The progrefs ought to be flow; for to draw a proper moral, requires much practice, or uncommon penctration. To facilitate that cxercife, I recommend a little book entitled, An Introduction to the Art of Thinking. Take a hint alfo from the fame book, to exercife your pupils in conjecturing the exiftence of unknown facts, from facts that are known. Take the following inftance. Roulleau, in his travels through England, obferving a fmooth foot-path at the fide of every high road, conjectures that the Englifh muft be highly benevolent, becaufe they provide comfortable roads for the luw people, who are neglected in every other country.

8th, To form a ftile in young perfons of twelve or thirteen, I fugredt the following method. Take a long fatence !. !
in an Englifh author, Lord Bolinbroke, for inftance, who delights in long fentences ; reduce it to the fimpleft arrangement, but fo as to be perfectly intelligible. Employ your pupil to arrange it in the beft order he can. After frequent trials with the tutor's obfervations on them, I have known much facility acquired in arrangement ; fentences fometimes arranged, perhaps better than by the author himfelf.

9th, Regular hours at fchool of reading and of diverfion, have a woful effect. Children, after a painful leffon, are let out to play. Their time, being circumfcribed, appears always too fhort. From the height of amufement, they are forced back to a dry leffon. Can it be expected, that in fuch a fate of mind they will liften to ferious inftruction? Let them play, let them fatigue themfelves: guard only againft fauntering. When fuffici-

## of the Head or Underfanding. $\quad 267$

ently tired, lead them back with a chearful countenance to a leffon, as a change of amufement. This is agrecable to human nature ; and I hold it to be decifive againft a public fchool, till young perfons have acquired as much underftanding, as to be convinced of the benefit of inftruction, without necding any collateral incitement. To torment young creatures with Latin before that time, is likely to make them abhor it. "Id in primis ca" verc opportebit, ne ftudia, qui amare " nondum poterit, oderit, et amaritudi" nem femel perceptam etiam ultra rudes " annos reformidet*."
roth, The inftructions given above, which can only be pur in practice by a private tutor, thew the benefit, or rather neceflity, of prolonging domeftic education. There is another reafon fill more cogent. A public fehool anfwers fincly for

* Quintil. L. I. C. z.
for initiating young men in the manners of the world, leading each to mind himfelf, and to guard againft others. But is there to be found in a public fchool, a cenfor of manners, or a guardian of morals? The matter concerns himfelf with neither, except that his difciples behave orderly when he is lecturing. Nor indeed is it poffible, that he can have conftantly under his eye, fuch numbers as are commonly at a public fchool. Hence it is in a mcafure effential, that a young man be well tutored in morals, at leaft, before he be left to himfelf, among a number of young men of very different difpofitions. Virtue, decency, order, confift moftly in reftraint, a negative which makes no figure externally. It is the bold fpirit, difdaining reftraint, that makes a figure, is admired and followed. Do parents apprehend no danger of their fon being led aftray at a public fchool? Surely there is great danger, if he be not futfaciently
of the Head or Underflanding. 269
ficiently prepared at home to refift temptation. In the Spectator, a young man is defcribed, who funk into vice by not being able to pronounce the monofyllable No. If you put any value on morals, permit not your fon to enter a public fchool, till he can pronounce with a manly affurance the monofyllable No.
inth, Epistles to friends, or to favourlics, may be an amufement at a public fchool as well as at home; and this amufement may be encouraged as early as young folks have learned to write tolerably. It is an agrceable amufement : it improves their hand, and enures them to exprefs their thoughts readily. When they have learned the art of arranging fontences as above, the improvement it mates in their epiftles delights them.
r2th, People are induftrious to lay up a ftock of money for their chidren; but
few
few think of a more ufeful ftock, that of ideas, though it can be procured in lefs time and with lefs labour. One who in youth has collected fuch a ftock, who delights in reading, and who has acquired a habit of thinking and obferving, can never pine for want of company. This perfon poffefles the magic art of raifing the dead, and converfing familiarly with the greateft men of paft times. That fource of entertainment never dries up, not even in old age: It is my fincere opinion, that a common peafant enjoys more felicity, than a man of fortune whofe education has been neglected, who is.fo ignorant as even to put no value on knowledge, who lives from hour to hour without plan or profpect. It requires an extraordiaary genius to lead an idle life with any degree of fatisfaction or efteem. Company is not always in our power ; and in company a man makes but a filly figure, howerer plentiful his board is, if he has nothing


## of the Head or Underftanding. 27s

nothing to fay to his guefts. I have in my eye a married couple, who began with a large ftock of money ; but no ideas except what were picked up occafionally, and confequently of the fimpleft kind. The fum of the man's learning was a finattering in Latin ; and of the woman's, Dryden's plays, and two or three French romances. With that fock, fcanty as it was, they made a colerable flift the firft years of their union. In youth the world is new ; and a flow of fpirits is in itfelf enjoyment. The couple are now old, in cafy circumfances, but no fund of converfation, no tatte for books, nothing to do. Is it not a deplorable cafe, to be as it ivure on the brink of happinefs, and yet enicircly excluded from it? The picture of fantering Jack and idle Joan, has a foundation in nature.
$13 \%$, Witi refpect to thines proper to be known by perfons of condition, $1 \mathrm{ri}-$ componcers

## 272. Infructions concerning the Culture

commend botany as a favourite, not what is commonly taught, fit only for thofe who intend to be profeffors, but the powers and properties of plants, their flowers, their fruit, their odour, their cultivation, and in fhort every particular that gives fatisfaction to a reflecting mind. Married women of condition, cannot be more agreeably employed, than in adorning their gardens and pleafure grounds with trees, fhrubs and flowers, which bountcous nature produces in great variety for our amufement. In this country, it is common to teach girls the harpfichord, which fhows a pretty hand and a nimble finger, without ever thinking whether they have a genius for mufic, or even an ear. It ferves indeed to fill a gap in time, which fome parents are at a lofs how otherwife to employ. By all means, let their tafte in mufic be improved, if they have any, as well as in painting, and in the other fine arts; but 1 find no good rafon for degrading

$$
\text { of the Head or Undorganding. } 2_{13}
$$

young women of condition, to be muflcians more than painters. Such laboriotis occupations, which confume much time, are proper for thofe only who purpofe to live by them. It, however, a young woman of rank, be violently bent on mufic or painting, it would be cruel to reftain her ; but I would yield with reluctance. I am not of the fame opinion with refpect to dancing. To be a good player on the harpfichord, requires only a fine ear with perfeverance: it is no index of mental faculties. To dance well, that is, to dance with çrace and expreffion, a certain dignity of mind is requifite, fupported by good fenfe ; and therefore, dancing well is an index of the mind. I add, that elegant motions in dancing, are communicated to walking and to every geiture. Much time, however, in teaching a girl to dance, is chrown away if the have not a pregnant genius: it is fufficient that her motion be made cafy, to prevent beviss aukward.
$14 t h$, As in forming the two fexes, every thing that tends to rivalfhip is avoided, nature ought to be copied in education. You cannot exceed in difplaying to young women human nature, its principles, its paffions, its faculties, its frailties; for by that branch of knowledge, their conduct is directed. Hiftory alfo ought to be their ftudy as well as that of young men. A general knowledge of the fciences and of their utility, may be opened to them hiftorically ; becaufe it will enable them to put a juft value on men of learning, and withdraw them from fops and friblers. But avoid the intricacies of philofophy and deep reafoning ; which would tend to emulation, not to cordiality. A woman of fenfe prudently educated, makes a delicious companion to a man of parts and knowledgc. An ignorant wroman, if the confult her peace of mind, will accept of no man for a hufband, but. who is ignorant like herfelf. She cannot
be a companion for a man of knowledge; and the fenfe of her inferiority renders her unhappy. To people who labour for bread, converfation is very little neceffary, but cffential to perfons of rank; and therefore, to unite in matrimony, a man of tafte and knowledge, with a thallow female, is indeed woful. What figure will fuch a woman make in educating their offspring ; and how mortifying mult it be to the man to have his children ill educated? How can the train them to virtue when the is ignorant of the means? She knows of no means but flattery or threats, which, far from improving, reader them infolent or timid.

15th, It is curious to oblerve the progrefs of nature in beftowing k!nowledge. Children learn words before they can fpeak; and when they can fleak, they employ thefe words to explain what they

2-6. Inftrucions concerning the Culture
want, obfcurely indced for fome time. The full import of words being learned by degrees, children exprefs themfelves more and more accurately, as they advance toward maturity. There are however many words which are never perfectly underftood by the generality, perfonal identity for example, chance, Space. Tafle is a common word; and yet it would puzzle many a good writer, to give it a precife meaning. Were teachers reduced to ufe no word but what their pupils perfectly underftand, inftruction could not begin before maturity of age ; and much later, if ever, with many. Yet the celcbrated Roufleau, cverlooking the progrefs of nature, maintains itrenuoufly, that in teaching children, no word ought to be ufed but what denotes fomething they are acquainted with, that is, fome known object of the external fenfes. With refpect to the fable of the for and raven, he pronounces it abfurd
to mention thefe animals to a child, if it has never feen them. I cannot fubferibe to this opinion. A child may know that a raven is a bird, and a fox a beall, with~ out having feen either. With that imperfect knowledge, however, the child may underftand the fable as well as if it had feen both. People of Europe talk familiarly of a linn, and with intelligence; though few in that part of the world ever faw a lion. With refpect to geography, he obferves, that to point out countrics and towns in a map, is but an imperfect way of teaching their true polition. I grant ; and would take a better way if it were in my offer. Teachins, however, by the map is far from being ufclefs: the pupil retains the pofriwin of places as delineated there; and when his faculties ripen, he readily transfers that ideal polition from the map to the globe of the earth. Rouffeau derares againf teaching hillory, till young people

278 Inftructions concerning the Culture
people are ripe for judging of caufes and confecuences. This, with many, would prove a very late beginning. I am for teaching hiftory as foon as the plain fact: can be comprehended ; firft, becaufe it is agreeable to children; and next, becaufe it makes the facts known and ready for ufe when people are able to judge of caufes and confequences. At that rate, a child fhould never hear the name of God. That word fignifies a Being, of whom the moft penetrating philofopher has but an obfcure conception, which muft be ftill more obfcure in a child. It is proper however, to give children an impreffion of a good Being, who made us and protects us. Their notion of a Dcity, will purify as they grow up.

I $\sigma$ th, So far indeed I heartily agree with Koufleau, that in teaching children, the limpleft words thould be preferred, where it can be done. This concludes ftill more

## of the Head or Underfanding. 279

forcibly againft employing general rules: for they are above the comprehenfion of children ; inftruction goes on better and more pleafantly without them. In teaching a language, it is the univerfal practice to begin with grammar, and to do cerery thing by rule. I affirm this to be a moft prepofterous method. Grammar is contrived for men, not for children. Its natural place is between language and logic: it ought to clofe lectures on the former, and to be the firf lectures on the latter. It is a grofs deception that a langruage cannot be taught without rulen A boy who is flogged into grammarrules, makes a thift to apply them; hut he applies them by rote, like a parro: Boys, for the knowledge they acquire of . language, are not indetied to dry rules, hut to practice and obfervation. To thi, day, I never think without fhuddering oi Difputer's grammar, which was my daily nerfecution during the moft important

280 Inflructions concorning the Gulture, \&c.
period of life. Curiofity, when I was farther advanced in years, prompted me to look into a book that had given me fo much trouble. At this time, I underftood the rules perfectly; and was aftonifhed that formerly they had been to me words without meaning, which I had been taught to apply mechanically, without knowing how or why. Deplorable it is, that young creatures fhould be fo punifhed withont being guilty of any fault-more than fufficient to produce a difgut at learning, inftead of promoting it. Whence then the abfurdity of perfecuting boys with grammar-rules? Pride is the caufe. By ufing rules, the teacher of Latin flatters himfelf, that his profef fron equals in dignity that of logic and mathematics, to which rules are effenrial. Even a humble teacher of Englifh to children four or five years old, will, in fuite of common fenfe, make a figure by his rules.
SECT.

Selfifhefs and Benevolence compared. 281


## S E C T. X.

Short Essays on particular Subjeets relative to the Culture of the Heart.

## A R T. I.

Selfisheessand Benevolence compared.

THE reftleffnefs of man has been a topic of frequent declamation; " That after much thought and labour " in the purfuit of any good, the acqui" fition beftows but a momentary plea" fure; that the perion becomes as reft" lefs as before, in the purfuit of fome " new object; and in thort, that moft " mea pafs life in toil and anxiety, with" out ever refling contented with what "they poffefs." Writers who have a juft fenfe of religion, account for this difpofition from the following principle,

282 Selff/bnefs and Benevolence compared.
" That this life is to us a time of trial,
" to prepare for a better ; and that hap" pinefs in it, befide being inconfiftent " with fuch a trial, would divert our " thoughts from a better life." Other writers who have no thought but of our prefent ftate, hold this difpofition to be a grofs imperfection in human beings, made as it would appear not for their own happinefs, but for fome latent purpofc.

As the tracing the ways of Providence has always been to me a favourite ftudy, I chearfully enter the lifts againft the writers laft mentioned.

There may be animals which have no enjoyment beyond reft and food. But man is not fo made. His conftitution fits him for action; and he takes pleafure in it. Did he take delight in reft, he would be an abfurd being, confidering

Selfifonefs and Benevolence compared. 283 ing that this earth produces little for him but what requires preparation ; that raw materials are furnifhed in plenty, but that much labour is requilite to convert them into food, cloathing, habitation. I obferve further, that though the deeds of all valuable knowledge are born with us, yet that perfevering culture is neceffary to make them productive. What then would man be in his prefent itate, were reft his delight, his funmum bonam?

Tiles, upon the aclivity of man, depend all his comforts internal and external. "Admitted, fay my antagonilts. " Man is not blamed for his acivity in " procuring the comforts of life; but " for his reftleflinefs in never being fa" tisfied with his prefent comforts." Thefe writers certainly will not condemm reftleflinefs in the lump: they will approve refleffinefs in doing good; which indoubtedly is one of the nubleft pro-

## 284 Selffrmess and Benevolence compared.

perties that belong to human nature. Reftieffnefs then, as far as reprehenfible, mult be confined to the felfifh paffions. Nor can all of thefe be comprehended; for furely there is no vice in reftleffnefs to acquire fame, or the good will of others. Reftleffnefs with regard to corporeal enjoyments, I acknowledge to be hurtful. Nor is it even there a defect in the nature of man, but one of the pernicious confequences of indulging fuch enjoyments to excefs. As they are the loweft enjoyments of our nature, intemperance in them foon produces fatiety and difgult; from which the luxurious have no relief but by frequent change of objects. This miferable reftleffnefs, the fruit of intemperance in grovelling pleafures, will not find a fingle votary. Confider on the other hand a focial difpofition. A man of benevolence, whofe happinefs chiefly confifts in ferving or thers, can never reft fatisfied in his prefent

Selfifnefs and Bencuolence compared. 285
fent ftate: opportunities of doing good daily occur, and employ him without end. The more opulent he is, the more reftlefs he will be ; becaufe opulence multiplics his opportunities of doing good.

Activity is effential to a focial being: to a felfifh being it is of no ufe, after procuring the means of living. A felfilh man, who by his opulence has all the luxuries of life at command, and dependents without number, has no occafron for activity. Hence it may fairly be inferred, that were man deftined by Providence to be entirely felfith, he would be difpofed by his conftitution to reft, and never would be active when he could avoid it. The natural activity of man therefore, is to me evidence, that his Maker did not intend him to be pureiy a felfith being.

This

This leads me to compare felfifhnefs with benevolence. Selfiflnef's in one inftance is not only innocent but laudable, which is in coveting fame or good will. Thefe appetites however prevail but in few, compared with the appetite for corporeal pleafures. It would be too extenfive for the prefent effay, to fhow all the advantages of benevolence over corporea! pleafures ; that no corporeal pleafure contributes fo much to happinefs as the exercife of benevolence; that the latter raifes a man in his own efteem, and in that of others, whereas the former leffens him in both. I thall therefore confine m.felf to one particular, which is the fuperior advantage of benevolence from its permanency. Corporcal pleafures, howcver fiweet at firft, foon lofe their relifh ; nor is there any way to prevent fatiety, but change of objects. This is ftrongly exemplified in that low commerce between the fexes, founded on the carnal

Selffbnefs and Benevolcnec compared. 25 ;
appetite merely ; which requires new objeets daily, becaufe the fame object foon difguts. Nor can novelty long fupport this grovelling appetite: frequent repetition without waiting the calls of nature, blunts the charm of novelty : every new object appears lefs and lefs new ; and that charm vanifhes long before midde: age. This fuggelts a fecond inference, that were man intended to be entirely a felfith being, his life would be make much fhorter than it is. Benevolence on the contrary acquires vigour by cxercife, and the more good we do, the more we are inclined to do. The fatisfaction it affords is not blunted even by ohd asce, which biunts every other enjoyment. The body may decay, but the pleature of doing good, when habitual, continue, the fame, even th the laft moment of exifence".
Listi,
 At of pleature, whicha, wontanty ehupes their arait,

288 Selfibnefs and Bencvolence compared.
Listen to this doctrine ye parents and tutors: and haften to infpire thofe under your care with affection to their fellow creatures. Let them know, that, even for their own fake, benevolence is greatly preferable to felfifhnefs. This leffon, it is true, may be gathered in the commerce of the world; but if the mind be left without inftruction, it is apt to acquire a Relfifh bias; and then the leffon comes too late. Teach your pupils fubmiffion to fuperiors, and civility and complaifance to inferiors. Let acts of benevolence be their daily exercife. Give them money for charity, and accuftom them to account how it has been laid out. Let them
a writer of firit exclaims as follows. "At that rate "poverty is the greateft bleffing of life. By delay. " ing gratification of the appetites, it makes gratifica. "tion a pleafore. It keeps the foul awake wi h ex. " pectation, and enlivens it with hope. In a word, " the reputed wretch, who begs from door to door, " is really happier than the rich man who has every " pleafure in his power ; and yer, from the eafnefs " of attaiment, feels no gratification."

Sclitinefs and Benevolence compared. 289
them vifit the lick, and carry to them What is proper for their relief. Exho:t them to be kindly to their companions, and to be ready to affift them in diftrefs. Convince them, that in fuch conduct they will find much more gratification, than in yiclding to felfith appetites. Benevolence thus cultivated in children, hecomes, in time, their ruling paflion: they will be the delight of their parents, a bleffing to their relations, and the objects of univerfal good will and efteem.

## A K T. II.

Opinion and Belief defs influenced by Reafon than by Temper and Education.

N the reign of Tiberius (hem, Sever:Coecina infited to have it cnactes! that no Roman governor thook cary he wife with him to his province. He had, " that he had a wife and fix chikem, ○ () " and
" and that he always left them at home, "though, in different provinces, he had " borne arms for the republic more thans
" forty years; that by fuch attendants " peace degenerates into luxury, war in" to confufion, and a Roman army into " a mob of barbarians; that not only " weak and unequal to labour is the fe" male fex, but, where not reftrained, " cruel and greedy of power: that they " love to range among the foldiers, and " to cabal with the leaders." He intreated the fenate to confider the dangerous tendency of bribery and corruption in a governor. " Yet how often, added " he, have their wives been noted for
" thefe crimes! The infamous of every " province cling to them for refuge; " which eftablifhes in effect two gover" nors in a province, and oppofite in" terefts. The paying court to the wives
" of magiftrates, prohibited by our old
" laws, feems now to be in oblivion; and

Reafon than by Tomper and Education. 291
" thefe ladies, not fatisfied to dominece " at home, infeft the courts of juftice, " armies, and the fenate." Cocina ended without applaufe : a confufed murmur fpread through the affembly. Valerius Meffalinus anfwered thus. "Our fore" fathers, involved in perpetual war, and " reduced frequently to defend the gates
" of Rome, were rigid in difcipline, and " auftere in manners. We have now " no enemy to fear: victorious Rome is " the feat of empire. Peaceable times " produce kindly manners ; and our old
" cuftoms have viekded to gentleneds and
" humanity. Society between huifhand
" and wife is founded on nature; and
" nature ought to prevail. Againt the
" enemy let us march with nothing but
" our arms: returning victorious, why
" thould we be denied the reward of a
" comfortable companion? Some women
" are prone to avarice or ambition ; and
"fo are fomemen. Is the latter a foroud

292 Opinion and Belief lefs inffuenced by
" reafon for leaving our provinces with-
" out governors? Some men have been
" corrupted by their wives; but are all
" bachelors of unfpotted fame? Becaufe
" of a few inftances of bad women, fhall
" our citizens be deprived of their great-
" eft blefling, in adverfity as well as in
" profperity? In vain do we lạy our
" vices upon others: let us fairly ac-
" knowledge the fault to be in the huf-
" band, when the wife goes aftray. Is
" it of no moment, that by the projected
" law the brittle fex would be expofed to
" their own luxury, and to the luft of
" profligate men? As the hufband's pre-
" fence is no more than fufficient to keep
" his wife within bounds, ought a law
" to be made for feparating them? Thus
" in ftraining for a remedy to foreign
" evils, we open a door to unbounded " vice at home." Drulus the limperor's adopted fon added, "That princes are
" often called to diftant expeditions;

## Ranfon than by Timper and Education. 293

" how often did Auguftus rifit the ex"tremitics of his empire, accompanied " with his faithful Livia! That he him" felf has led armies far from the city, " and was ready at all times to ferve his " conintry; but would go with little fa" tisfaction, if torn from his dear wife, " the worthy mother of many chikeren." I need not inform the reader that Tacirus is my author, who adds, that the motion was rejected.

Fo which fide does the reader incline: This queftion is, in appearance, deeply political ; and yet I violently fufiect, that the good of the llate was not what moved any of the ipeakers. Imagine a grave fenator with a long beard, fanding up and delivering what follow: " Gentlemen, cach of you have in your " own opinion, urged manfiverable ar" granents; and is furprifed, that any "thould ftand out againft conviction.

294 Opinion and Belief lefs influenced by
" But I let you into a fecret, that your " arguments have not convinced even " yourfelves. Your conviction is found" ed upon character, not in the leaft " upon reafons of ftate. You Drufus are " in the flower of youth, vigorous, and " delighting in the commerce of women. " -You Cocina are old, crabbed, and " long paft the pleafures of youth."

It is an obfervation univerfally admitted, that in the conduct of life, men are influenced more by paffion and prejudice than by reafon. A man who is prone to fufpicion and diftruft, will be jealous of his wife, and lock up every thing from his fervants. One addicted to fociety, has no exiftence but in a crowd. A perfon on the contrary of a folitary difpofition, retires to the mountains, and declares war againft the feathered kind. "Is it not more innocent, " fays he, to make war upon birds than
" upon men ?" The man mut be wondrous cool who is always obsequious to reafon: he would indeed be a lingular phenomenon. Is there any thing more common than a perfon going altray, notwithstanding the admonitions of conficience? Paflion, it is true, does not always appear fo openly. It frequently by deep difguife convinces us, that our openoons and belief are founded on fold principles. Thus, being innofed on by paffion under the mark of radon, felldeceit is fired through the human race. The flory above mentioned, is a noted inftance; and foch occur every day. Show me a man who is fired with anbition and love of power: you, in vain, will attempt to convince him, that Alexadder was not a grater man than Socrates. The opinions lie tom of men and things, are the refile of affection more than of evidence. An dative given by a man of figure, is highly regarded:
ag6 Opinion and Belief lefs influenced by
the fame advice from one in low condition, is defpifed or neglected. A courageous perfon under-rates danger: to the indolent the flighteft obftacle appears unfurmountable. A perfon of veracity, relying on the veracity of others, is eafy of belief: where a man's veracity is fo fupple as to bend to his intereft, he will be fufpicious of evidence and hard of belief. Hence it is, that upon the benevolent and humane, the arguments for the goodnefs of the Deity, make a deeper impreffion, than on the fullen and morofe. How important then is the art of education, when upon it in a great meafure depend, not only our behaviour and conduct; but even our judgment and underfanding, by which chichy we are elevated above the brute creation! What can be more interefting to htman beings, than their conviction of the exiftence of a benevolent Deity, their Maker, their Father, their Protector? Did parents feri-

Reafon than by Temper and Education. $=97$
ounly confider, that this conviction depends in fome meafure upon our difpofition, they would neglect no opportunity of fweetning the temper of their children, and improving their benevolence. The time for fuch diffipline, is confined to pupilage, when the mind, like wax, is decply fufceptible of imprefions. At macurity, it becomes inflexible like the body, and then culture comes too late. Againft paffions and prejulices that never have been controlled, the moft cogent reafons fignify little. Arguments that accord with a man's tafte are greedily fwallowed, while the umpalatable are rejected with difguit. He is therefore no adept in logic, who hopes to convince others by arguments that have weight with himfelf. He ought to fudy the temper of the perfon he would (onvince, and urge the arguments that are fuited to that temper. Drefus was tond of glory; and Coecina meght have pereP p vitio.
vailed, had he painted in lively colours, how glorious it would be to facrifice private pleafurcs to the fervice of the ftate. But to urge that women are vicious creatures, was not likely to make an impreffion on Drufus, who thought that all women were honef becaufe his wife was an angel.

Seerive then that our opinions and belief depend greatly on paffion and prepoffeffon, little upon reafon, and not at all upon will, how extravagant is the attempt to force conviction by rewards and punifhments! Suppofe that the law had taken place prohibiting governors of provinces to carry their wives along with them; and that the Emperor had ordercd all the world to be of his opinion, under a grievous penalty. The order probably would have produced plenty of diffembiers, but not a fingle convert. To make me believe under the terror of pu -

Reafon iban Ly Temper and Education. 299 nifhment, that the carth refts upon a huge elephant, or that an eclipfe prefages fome dire calamity, is no lefs abtiord than an endeavour to force a dwarf to be fix feet high, or a negro to have a white complexion. What then thall be thought of perfecution for difference of opinion in points of faith ? Often in perafing hiftories of perfecution, I have ftared up as from fleep, and imagined that all the while I had been dreaming. And yet in fact that moniter Perfecution, the oftfpring of wild bigotry, has thet more blood than the fierceft wars for power and glory. Confodering that to belicie is not in our power, more tha: to be hot or cold, would one imagine it potible, that, by mifruided education, a rational being can be made to believe the mof palpable abfurdities, as that bread and wine, in direct contradiction to our fenfe, are flefh and blood; or that an old fiat man becomes infallible, the moment he
is clected a bifhop, with a triple crown on his head ; or that grofs inconfiftencies affirmed in the creed of St Athanafius, muft be believed under the pain of eternal damnation *. Such examples of perverfe education, tending to enervate the faculty of reafon, and to make us blindly fubmiffive to the crafty and defigning, ought to call forth the mof fervent zeal of parents to have their children properly educated. It is not fufficient that they are tanght morality and the rulcs of conduct: their rational powers ought to be exercifed and fortified, in order to judge what they ought to believe, and what they ought not to believe. What a heavy charge then lies againft thofe parents, who, inftead of inftructing their children

* What are we to think of thofe men who introduced that infermal creed intu the Liturgy of the Church of Enestund; and confequently joined with the author in devoting to exernal flames every perfor: Jew or Gentile, Turk or Chriftian, who does not fainfolly bolicue evory abfurdity it contains.

Reafon than by Timper and Education. 301 in the principles of reafon, the nobleft faculty of man, leave them open to every wrong imprefion that may be ftamped on the tender mind, by chance, or by the depravity of people about them!

## A R T. III.

Differences in Opinion make the Ce ment of Society.
$T$ appears to me the utmoft perverfion of human nature, that people difiering in opinion, cven with refpect to religion, cannot live peaceably together, not to fay happily. Men join in fucicty for murual aid and fupport; and they fubmit to begoverned, becaute government is efiential to focicty. But how far does this fubmiflion extend? Surely not to a man's private thoughts and opinions: thefe he may indulge as his reafon dictates to him.

The legiflature has no concern, provided he keep them to himfelf without difturbing fociety. Toleration is thus a dictate of common fenfe, and as fuch is now permitted every where. And yet, the civil war in France between the Catholics and Huguenots, was founded upon a doctrine directly contrary. The Huguenots pleaded for liberty of confcience: the Catholics, bitter enemies to it, infilted that none fhould be permitted to breathe the French air who differed from them in the flighteft punctilio. Perufing that hiftory, it often occurred to me as a horrid depravity of temper in human beings, to devote to deftruction one another for a caufe that gives no difturbance at prefent, and which ought never to have given difturbance. Yet even in France, perfecution raged contrary to the nature of the people ; and brought that great monarchy to the brink of ruin. Would one believe, that by vicious education
men can be converted into monfters, worfe than beafts of prey who fpare their own kind *?

Tins hiftory fuggefted the following thoughts upon uniformity in point of opinion. Were it even practicable, by perfecution or other means, to produce uniformity in opinion ; the effect, far from being defirable, would be difmal. All nature is full of variety; and the mind of man correfponds to it, being prone to varicty, and delighting in it. We feel as in fetters when long confined to one object: a blended fcene of woods, rivers, plains, mountains, men walking, cattle grazing, a cottage here, a ftecple there, gives more pleafure than the 1 ky , the

* It is mentioned by Sully in his Memoirs, that on a vifit to Madame de Mattin his aunt, the received him very coldly, faying the had ditinherited him, becatfe he neither velieved in God nor in his Caints, and worthipped none but the deval. This was the notion hes father confeffor had given her of a! Protefants
the ocean, or any other fingle object; however grand. To a well difpofed mind it muft be equaily entertaining, to look down, as it were from an cminence, upon the various tempers, fentiments, opinions, and purfuits of human beings, tending to different ends, clafhing indeed and interfering, but upon the whole confpiring to the general good. "Endiefs " differences in.tcmper, in tafte, and in " mental faculties, that of reafon in par* " ticular, produce neceffarily varicty in "fentiment and in opinion. Can God " be difpleafed with fuch variety, when " it is his own work? He requires no " uniformity except with refpect to an " upright mind and clear confcience, " which are indifpenfable. Here opens " at the fame time an illuftrious final " caufe. Different features and different " expreffions of countenance in the hu" man race, not only diftinguifh one " perfon from another, but promote fo" cicty,
" ciety, by aiding us to chufe a friend, " an afociate, a partner for life. Differ" ences in opinion and fentiment, have " effects itill more beneficial : they roufe " the attention, give exercife to the un" derftanding, and tharpen the reafon" ing faculty. With relpect to religion " in particular, perfect uniformity, which " furnifhes no fubject for thinking nor " for reafoning, would produce languor " in divine worthip, and make us frink " into cold indifference *." Is this a doctrine that will juntify the oceans of Chriftian blood that have been thed in fupport of it? Saladin, one of the greateft men that ever exifted, had, even in the dark age of fuperftition and bigotry, very different notions. It is reported of him, that in his latter-will, he ordered large fums to be diftributed among the poor, witlinut any diftinction of MahomeQl tans,
 $\therefore 427$
tans, Jews, or Chriftians ; willing to have it underftood, that all men are brethren, and that charity ought not to confider what men believe, but what they fuffer.

But as the abfurdity of expecting uniformity in point of religion ftands now manifeft to all the world, I fhall confine my fpeculation to a more mild fubject, that will raife no indignation nor bad humour. I begin with afking this fimple queftion, What comfort would fociety afford, and converfation one of its chief fupports, without variety in humour and fentiment? Language would be ufelefs, and no uniting tie would remain but of many hands to procure the neceffities of animal life. Man would degenerate into a brute-an illuftrious effect, worthy to be enforced by fire and fword! Is this to copy nature, which diverfifies our minds as much as our faces? What then fhall be thought of thofe who in com-
pany are rude to every one who differs from them? Is fuch behaviour more excufable than to pull every one by the nofe whofe face difpleafes them? I cannot illuftrate this topic more agrecably than by a fable from a French author, which I venture to put into the Englifh drefs." Four friends there were, linked in " clofe union. If they differed, it might " be in fentiment, but never in affection. " One was for the fair beauty, another for " the brown: one dealt in profe, another " relifhed verfe. Frequent were their de" bates, but all tending to enliven con" verfation. One day, a favourite topic " was brought upon the carpet. They " took fides, grew keen, their blood was " up, nothing but noife inftead of reation. " They parted in bad humour, farce fen" fible of friendfhip to one another. After " having time to conl, (ientlemen, fiys " one of them, how happy for friends to " be al ways of one mind: let us humbly
" pray the gods for that bl ffing. No " fooner faid than done. They marched " in a body to the temple of Apollo, and " prefented thcir fupplication. The god " inclining his ear, granted their re" queft; and in the twinkling of an eye, " they were perfectly unifon. One made " an obfervation ; all concurred. One " declared his opinion ; the reft gave a " nod. Good, faid they! Farewel dif" putes, we wifh them a good journey. " But behold: the charm of fociety has " journeyed with them. No more amu" fing converfations, no beautiful reflec" tions, no fhining thoughts, ftruck out
" by oppofition, that enlighten the mind " and chear the heart-Aye, is now the " only word. Friendfhip fubfided, indif" ference encroached, and irkfome grew
" the hours that formerly glided fweetly " along. Entire concord diffolved the " union. Let men forbcar mending the " works of nature: we are well enough
" as we are. Give all men the fame " turn of mind, and you take away the " very falt of fociety. Uniformity " brought furth: to her infant the gave " the name of Disgust."

Speculations like the prefent, have a tendency to banidh bigorry in opinion. There are indeed certain opinions that ought to be univerfal, becaule they are grafted on our nature. I would perfecate every opinion contradictory to the following propofitions, that there is a Deity to whom we owe gratitude and worthip ; and that there is a right and a wrong in actions, which ought to rewulate the condact of every inman being. But I would perfecute the opinions only, not the pertons who hold them: they are the objects of pity, not of perfecution. It is not in the power of man to cradicate his opmions, more than his fedmers or his apectites. How abfurd then is it
to punifl a man for what he cannot help? There is not in fcience a principle more evident than that now mentioned, which every man muft affent to when fairly ftated. Yet fuch is the influence of paffion and prejudice, as to have rendered that principle invifible for many ages. What rancour, diftrefs, and bloodfhed would have been prevented even among Chriftians, had the abfurdity of perfecution been difplayed to them in open day light? This doctrine ought to be carefully inftilled into young minds, hitherto free from bias. Let it be inculcated early into both fexes, that men are not accountable for their opinions, more than for their faces; and that a wry opinion, even in matters of religion, is not the fubject of punifhment, more than a wry fhape. I include opinions however flightly founded, provided only they be fincere and agreeable to confcience. It is indeed a fort of Ficrculcan labour, to eradicate notions
that from infancy have been held fundamental. But the mind of a child is white paper, ready to receive any impreffion, good or bad. This is the precious time for impreffions, though too carly for regular inftruction. Let it not be triffed away, for it never can be recalled. Good impreflions ftamped on the mind at that carly age, fink deep and never are obliterated. Therefore, neglect no opportunity of fetting virtue and vice betore your child, in their proper colours: repeat to it often, that if it be good, every perion will love it ; if naughty, that crery pe:fon will hate it ; and, in a word, that happinefs is the refult of virtue; mitery of vice. Give me the namines of the thtor, and the pupil thatl partake of the angelic nature, or of tixe nature of a beaf of prey.

I mintsh with oberving hitoricalls, that the art of Printing, amone io other advantags.
advantages, has had an influence to eradicate perfection, by fpreading every where knowledge and rational principles. Even thole who are the molt prone to perfection, begin to hefitate. Reafon, refuming her fovereign authority, will banifh it altogether. It is true, that no farther back than the beginning of the prefent century, Mr Locke, even by Prote\{tants, was held grofsly heterodox for maintaining toleration. I am however hopeful, that within the next cenfury it will be thought ftrange, that perfecution should have prevailed among focial beings. It will perhaps even be doubted, whether it ever was ferioully put in practice.

## A R T. IV.

## PARTIALITY.

AN officer of the revenue, rich by op-preffion, had a fon and a fervant intimate companions. They would pafs the live-long day in converfing about mafters and fathers: "Mafters now-a" days are mere Turks, fays Martin the " valet, no regard for us; labour into" lerable, threatnings, blows ; but of " wages, not a word. Do they take us " for unbaptized beafts of burden? All " true, fays the fon; but, my dear Mar" tin, are fathers lefs hard hearted? In" ceffant chiding, vexatious admoniti" ons, tedious lectures. Can the fools ex" pect we thould have all the dull gravity " of old age? Does a young man incline " to the army? he is condemned to the " long robe. Croffed he mult be in every " inclination, as if the old dotard were R r " to
" to chufe for him, not he for himfelf. " No! adds he, there is not a race of men " more intolerable than fathers." This was their conftant theme. Martin, employed in the finances, fucceeded, became a tax-gatherer, had a fumptuous houfe, a luxurious table, a grand equipage, and a nation of valets. The fon improved his father's ftock, took a wife, and had children. Martin, now rich, became a reputable companion. They continued good friends. But what was now their theme? Why, children and fervants. " O the crofs of domeftics, fays Monfieur "Martiniere, (for Martin's name was " now extended a full fpan), thoughtlefs " and lazy; threats and blows are in " vain,-thieves, traitors, liars, they eat " our bread and laugh at us to the bar" gain. Ah! fays the father of the fa" mily, talk to me of children, there's " the real crofs, good for nothing boy or " girl, no obedience.-We fatigue our"felves
"delves to death for them; but as to " gratitude, your fervant. They long for
" our death, watch the infant; and how
" happy when relieved of a burden."

A MAN is a partial judge in his own caudle. Full of his imagined fuperiority, he lofes fight of what he owes to others. Fancying himfelf on a throne, to him all mut bend the knee. A low man rails at his fuperiors: he is exalted, lopes fight of what he was, and now rails at himfelf in his former condition. The poor never cafe wondering at the narrow views of the opulent, and at their want of charity. Give them riches, their tone varies; and now not a syllable but of the refpect due to people of their rank. When fuck is the prepollethion even of the loweft chafes, can a more fober way of thinking be expected from thole of high birth? Kings naturally are not more deproved than other men ; and but for
felf-partiality, it would be difficult to account why felfifhnefs is their ruling paffion; with farce any fenfe of juftice, far lefs of benevolence.

Self-partiality is the fource of manifold diftreffes. A man infected with that difeafe, never thinks he is treated with fufficient refpect: needs there more to imbitter his life, and to unfit him for fociety? peevifhnefs and difcontent render him miferable, in the very circumftances that make others happy. It was a problem among the ancient fages, why men commonly are fo well fatisfied with themfeives, and fo little with their condition. Had they thought of felf-partiality, it would have folved the problem. A man of that temper never imagines that his condition cquals his merit.

Self-partiality is difficult to be cured. It is a diftemper that a man fees clearly
in others, never in himfelf; and one will not readily fubmit to a cure who is not fenfible of needing it. The great Cicero is a mortifying inftance or this dintemper. He was vain of his confulate, and exhorts his friend Lucceius, who was writing the hiftory of Rome, to beltow the utmoft energy of his pen in magnifying his exploits. "Make it," fays he, " a fplendid ftory; for, in relating the " tranfactions of your friend, a deviation " from truth may well be excufed." Did any man ever betray an appetite for fame more grofs and unjuftifiable? Yet in feveral of his epiftles to Brutus and to Cato, he declares that he was entirely free from vanity ; and that no other mortal had lefs regard to common fame and vulgar applaufe. A gentleman of a peevifh remper, but to which felf-partiality made him blind, had a finall eftate in the neighbourhood of a nobleman who delighted in hunting. If the chace led the hunters
into his fields, he was impatient and difcontented, even without fuffering any harm. One time, in the birternefs of wrath, he wrote to the Earl, that there could not be a greater curfe than to be his neighbour. Urged by debt, he offered his eftate to fale; and the Earl, to be rid of him, was glad to give the price demanded, much above the value. But change of refidence did not change his temper. Every new neighbour appeared to him worfe than all the former. " Strange!" exclaimed he, " that I can" not fettle any where without finding a " Lord H—." Know thyjelf, is a difficult leffon, efpecially for a young perfon who is not aware of felf-partiality. The tutor ought to apply himfelf diligently to correct it in his pupil; affuring him, that of all vices it is the apteft to raife difguft. Bifhop Butler in one of his admirable fermons, gives the following fagacious leffon: " Do not pretend," fays he, " that your " friend
" friend has any defects; but put him up-
" on thinking, what his enemics would fay
" were they to attack his character. Let
" him beware of what he fufpects they " would mention as vicious or defective;
" not that he is to fuppofe them in the " right, but that there may be fome weak" nefs there which he ought to guard " againft. This is the true way," adds the good Bithop, " of making our ene" mies coatribute to our good." If even by fuch difcipline felf-partiality cannot be totally eradicated, it may at leaft be concealed. In weighing my own opinion againft that of my opponent, what if I fhould rack my invention to difcover what may be urged for him? Frequent practice may poflibly abate my felf-partiality. This leffon is with energy expreffed in the following golden rule, " Do as you would be done by."
P.ARTIALITY,

Partiality, checked or difguiled; when entirely felfifh, is allowed full fcope when our country is the object, or our friend, or our religion *. This fort of partiality is laudable, if it provoke not our hatred againft others. Excited by partiality to their country, the old Romans were flaming patriots. But their parciality was indulged to an ungenerous excefs : they became proud, infolent, intolerable, holding all other nations as brutes and barbarians, the Greeks fcarcely excepted. Such partiality is not unjuft only, but inexcufable; being an infallible fymptom of a mean underftanding and of a contracted heart. It mult be a bad
frame

* A very fenfible and religinus woman, lately deseafed, had a great friendhip for David Hume the philoforher. When rallied on it, the indifted that he was tie beft chriftion of her acquaintance, that fhe read all his works as they were puohined, that to be fure there was a little philofophical nonfenfe in them; but fitl that he was a rood chifian. "For, added " hee, heve I not been intimately acquainted with "David Hume face he was a child."
frame of mind that fets us at variance with our fellow creatures, and foments difcord inftead of fweetning fuciety.

But the bad effects of partiality in hurting others, are not to be compared with its bad effects in hurting ourlelves. livery cnmity we indulge, is to us a real misfortune: it fo far imbitters our chief fund of happinets, which confits in benevolence and internal quict. What then muft he fuffer, who hates every perfon who differs from him in fentiment. Such is the difmal condition of the bigot in religion, and factious man in the ftate, objects however of pity more than of averfion.

Benevolence, the mof citimate of all principles, may, by a wrong direction of our paffions, generate malevolunce in abundance. If we be tanght to confine our good will to our connections, and to $S$ h hold
hold others at defiance; the man who has from nature the greateft flock of benevolence, becomes by that wrong bias the moft zealous clanfman, and the moft violent ftickler for a party; which inflames his averfion to others in proportion. Thus the fpirit of faction, oppofition, and enimity, are by wrong education raifed and foftered. Pictures of that kind are far from being rare. Reflect only on the flate of this nation two centuries ago. The old Roman patriotifm, which comprehended the whole Roman people, was among us confined to our tribe or clan. What inveteracy of one tribe againft another! Worfe than lions and tigers, which fpare their own kind, we hunted one another down, and man became the moft formidable enemy of man.

People acquainted with their countrymen only, are apt to take up a prejudice againt
againft the manners and cuftoms of other nations ; which tends to narrow the fpirit of benevolence, and to leffen their fatiffaction in the fociety of their fellow creatures. Liberal education, and travelling with a view to inftruction, are the only remedies. An incident recorded by Herodotus fets in a ftriking light the partiality of a nation to its own cuftoms. Darius king of Perfia, having an army compofed of different nations, demanded of his Greek foldiers what bribe would prevail to make them eat the bodies of their dead parents, as the Indians did. It being anfiwered, that nothing fhould ever tempt them to commit a crime fo atrocious, the Prince in their prefence demanded of fume Indians, what fum would tempt them to burn the bodics of their parents after death. The Indians intreated the King to impofe upon them any thing lefs horrible. That this was rank prejudice in the Indians, will be acknowledged
ledged by every European. But were the learned and polifhed Greeks free from that taint? We prefer the Greek manners and cuftoms, which are familiar to us as their books make a capital branch of a learned education. The laying of a dead body on a funeral pile, appears to us as natural as the laying of it in earth. But let us figure an Egyptian, who, proud of his own country, never gave himfelf the trouble to think of foreign cuftoms. Embalming was a facred rite among that'people, in order to preferve entire the bodies of their anceftors: the palaces of the dead were little lefs fumptuous than of the living. What notion would an Egyptian have of a people, whofe practice he fhould be told it was, to throw their anceftors into the fire, or to fet them rot in the earth? Yet the fentiment of the fimple Indian was the fame. Being ignorant of the art of embalming, the reverence he had for his parents, prompted
prompted him to give them the moft honourable grave in his power, which was, ro convert them into his own fubtance. Brutality or favagenefs it could not be, when they expreffed fuch horror at the Grecian mode. Their reverence indeed for their parents muft have been exceffive, when it was fufficient to orerbalance the averfion that men, as well as other animals, have to feed on their own fpecies.

If in this manner, young perfons can be trained to examine with candour the manners and cuftoms of dificrent nations, they will find lefs reafon than is commonly thought for preferring their own. Lead them to redect that the manners and cuftoms of nations, depend more on accident than on folid caufes. The following is a ludicrous inftazce. A long beard is among us a mark of gravity, and commands retject; nor is it without reaton
that we imagine this to be a natural impreffion. Yet in the reign of Francis I. of France, the grave judges of the parliament of Paris were obliged to be clofe fhaven. It was fafhionable among the courtiers and young beaux, to encourage the beard and to cut it into fhapes. The beard accordingly was at that time a mark of levity, and therefore inconfiftent with the folemn air of a judge.

As it is difficult to fubdue partiality when it has once got a feat in the mind, parents and tutors ought to give peculiar attention, to preferve thofe under their care from the infection, noxious to themfelves, and noxious to others. Self-partiality is in particular the parent of opiniatrety ; and young perfons cannot have a worfe guide, in their commerce with the world. Let them keep in mind, their frequent miftakes and frequent change of fentiment. Candour in acknowledg-
ing error will gain them friends, more certainly than the mere negative of never having erred. Such candour will prevent many a blufh and irkfome reflection, which they are well acquainted with, who cannot bear ever to be thought in the wrong. A habit of ingenuity makes a man a comfortable companion, and fits him for every enjoyment of fociai life.

A R 'T. V .
Association fif IDEAs.

AMan while awake is conftantly thinking. Idcas pats in his mind whithout a gap or interval, forming a fucceflicn of related thoughts or ideas, following one another according to an eftablifhed law of nature. Our external actions are in a creat meafure governed by this fuccefion, there beine an intimate
connection between thought and actions Did our thoughts flow on, without any mutual relation, and without any relaion to our external actions; we fhould be hurried from thought to thought, and from action to action, entirely at the mercy of chance *. It is of importance in the education of youth, that this fucceffion be preferved entire, free from illforted ideas that have originally no relation. Any unlucky bias by which unrelated ideas are conceived to be related, is fufficient to difturb the regular courfe of actions, and to throw all into confufion. Nature is faithful in difplaying to us things as they exift: our erroneous conceptions are the refult of mifguided education, or of wrong impreffions made during childhood. The harfh treatment, for example, of a tender boy by a mescilefs pedagogue, may produce an intimate connection between fludy and diAt refs,

- Elevens of Chrism, hap. 1

Altefs，fo as to give an averfion to books， never to be conquered．Inculcate into a boy that his fate depends on the mo－ tion of the planets ：in fipite of reafon， he will be addicted to judicial aftrology． There are men who，from fome unlucky impreffion made on them when children， are as much afraid of a harmefs cat as of a fierce lion．

Ore of Mr Locke＇s moft beautiful chapters is upon affociation of ideas．He fhows the bad effects that certain ideas unhappily connected or affociated，have upon the underftanding and upon the affections．＂The ideas，he obferves，of ＂goblins and fprights，have really no ＂more to do with darknefs than with ＂light；yet let but a foolith maid in－ ＂culcate thefe on the mind of a child， ＂and raife them there together，pofibly ＂he thall never be able to feparate them ＂folong as he lives，but darknefis thal！
It 6 氏いい!
" ever after bring with it thefe frightful " ideas, and they fhall be fo joined that " he can no more bear the one than the
" other." He proceeds to inform us,
" That fome fuch wrong and unnatural
" combinations of ideas will be found to
"eftablifh the irreconcileable oppofition
" between different fects of philofophy
" and religion. That which thus capti-
" vates reafon, and leads men of fince" rity blindfold from common fenfe, " will, when examined, be found to be
" fome independent ideas, of no alliance
" to one another, by education, cuftom, " and the conftant din of their party, fo " coupled in their mind that they always
" appear together, and can be no more
" feparated than if they were but one
" idea; and they operate as if they were
"fo. This gives fenfe to jargon, de-
" monftration to abfurdities, and confift-
"ency to nonfenfe, and is the founda-
" tion of the greateft, I had almon faid, " of all the errors in the world."

Association of ideas is a plentiful fource of fpeculation. Mr Locke has given a fine opening to the fubject of ill founded affociations, and it deferves well to be profecuted. It ought to be a chief concern in the tutor to prevent in his pupil an affociation between truth and error. Truth is in great danger from fuch an affociation : error cannot for cver ftand its ground againft reafon ; and if it happen to be detected, the whole tumbles down together like the cemented parts of an old fabric. Thus it has fared with the Chriftian religion. Tho minds of men were more cnflaved by the Church of Rome, than their bodies formerly by the repulbic of Rome. Reafon was blafted in the bud; and people, through fuperfition and bigotry, were prepared to embrace every abfurdity, as radily
readily as the moft facred truths. The Romifh Church, taking advantage of this blindnefs, feduloufly inculcated every doctrine that tended to aggrandize their Dalai Lama. Its humble difciples made no difficulty to fwallow, even without a wry face, the rankeft abfurdities, direct contradictions not excepted, of which the credo quia impofibile eft, is a notable inftance. When, upon the revival of arts and fciences, the light of reafon began to dawn, and men ventured to think for themfelves, how came it that the Church of Rome was not apprehenfive of its danger ? It was fo accuftomed to abfolute authority, as to have no dread of a rebellion; and after whole nations had thrown off its yoke, and proclaimed liberty of confcience, it was too late to think of a remedy. So far Chriftianity was a gainer. But unhappily, the abfurd doctrines grafted on revelation, have ked many well meaning perfons to rejce

## Afsicition of Ideas.

it totally. Opinions aflociated by education, and confirmed by cuftom, are, as Mr Locke expreffes it, fo coupled in the nuind, as not to be feparated more than if they were but one idea. Had the Chriftian Revelation been preferved in its original purity, promulgating immortality to the world, with a ditribution of rewards and punithments in a future fate, I aml confident that it would have been embraced by the wifeft and the bet men, and adhered to by all without hefitation, not cren excepting fuch as may cutertain doubts or feruples about the ftrength of the evidence.

To reject the Chriftian Revelatom, is a fad effect of ill affociated opinions; and yet fuch affociation may have a dill worfe cifect : it may produce vicious practice, much lefs tolerable than erooneous principles. Many pions teachers amociate religion with a rigidity of manners:

334 Afociation of Ideas.
too ftrict for any human being. What confequences are to be expected from fuch an affociation? Young perfons, miferable under fuch unnatural reftraint, feldom fail of becoming either hypocrites or open profligates. Our Saviour fays, "My yoke is eafy and my burden light." Thefe teachers maintain his yoke to be galling and his burden heavy. Religion is given us for our good, and in obeying its precepts there is great fatisfaction: fuch doctrines on the contrary render it harfh and uncomfortable. Zealous difciples of Law upon Cbrifian perfection muft be miferable in this life; and if they break loofe from their fetters, they muft be miferable in the life to come.

Opulence confeffedly, with luxury and felffhnefs its concomitants, are the moft obvious caufes of the decay of patriotifm in Britain; but they are not the only caufes. An affociation of repugnant
opinions has contributed to that woful effect. Above a century ago, paffive obedience and non-refiftence to the arbitrary will of a fingle perfon, was a ruling principle in politics: it was fubftituted to the love of our country, and was carried to as ridiculous an extreme as ever chivalry was. Reafon at laft prevailed, after much oppofition: the abfurdity of a whole nation being flaves to a weak mortal, remarkable perhaps for no valuable qualification, became apparent to all. It was not difficult to forefec the confequence: down fell the whole fabric, the found parts with the infirm. And men now laugh currently at the abfurd notions of their forefathers, without thinking either of being patriots, or of being good fubject.

Tue affociations above mentioned, are but a few of the many that tend to miflead people from a juft way of thinking. Fomerly,

Formerly, this nation was over-run with imaginary ghofts and apparitions; for fimple people give a ready ear to wonders; and the more wonderful, the more firm is their belief. A child in the nurfery Iiftens greedily to a dreadful ftory. It believes and trembles; and, if not of a bold fpirit, is domineered by the impreffion for life. I could name perfons, whom even the moft profound philofophy has not delivered from the fancied affociation of terror with darknefs. What fkill then does not the cultivation of the heart and head require, when after the ordinary difcipline of fchool and college, men of all ranks are found to be infected with wrong biaffes and irregular affociations, which ftand firm even againft the molt folid reafoning! Let this confideration actuate thofe who prefide over the education of youth. How deep are the impreffions, good or bad, that are made in childhood! As
this is the proper period for impreffions, what have not teachers to anfwer for who neglect it. With refpect to religion in particular, the moft important branch of education, it is in the power of a fenfible tutor to inftil into his pupil, notions fo juft and clear as to fecure him againft every hurtful error. Above all, let it be inculcated, that religion is the great fupport of morality, that it is our ftrongeft fafeguard againft the diftreffes of life, that it is confiftent wich every rational enjoyment; and upon the whole, that its direct tendency is to make its votarics happy.
Tu APPEN-

## A P P E N D I X I.

## Things to be got by Heart for improving the Mennory.

## Benevolence recommended.

AMouse by accident coming under the paw of a lion, begged hard for life, urging that clemency is the fairett attribute of power. The lion generoully fet it at liberty. The moufe afterward obferving the lion entangled in the toils of the hunter, flew to his affilance, gnawed the net to pieces, and fet him free. Hence an ufeful leffon, Neglect no opportunity of doing good; for even the loweft may happen to be ufeful to the higheft.

Moderation recommerad.
A boy, fond of a butterfly, purfued it from hlower to flower. He thonght to
furprife it among the leaves of a rofe; then to cover it with his hat as it was feeding on a daify: he followed it from bloffom to bloffom ; but the nimble creature, ftill eluded his grafp. Obferving it now half buried in the cup of a tulip, he rufhed forward, and happened unluckily to crufh it. The poor boy chagrined at his rafhnefs, was addreffed by the dying infect in the following words: "Behold " the fruit of thy impetuofity! Know " that pleafure is but a painted butterfly, " which may be indulged for amufe" ment ; but if embraced with too much " ardour will perifh in thy grafp."

## Honesty rewarded.

The Prince of Conti, highly pleafed with the intrepid behaviour of a grenadicr at the fiege of Philipfburgh I 734 , threw his purfe to him, excufing the fmalnefs of the fum. Next morning the renadier came to the Prince, with a couplo
couple of diamond rings and other jewels of value. "Sir," faid he, " the gold I " found in your purfe, I prefume was in" tended for me; but the jewels I bring " back to your highnefs, having no claim " to them. You have, foldier," "anfwered the pince, " your honefty entitles you " to them as much as your bravery en" titles you to the gold."

## Honesty requrdud.

Tur Cardinal Farnefe, ftiled the Patron of the Poor, gave public audience once a week to indigent perfons in his neighbourhood, and diftributed money among them according to their wants. A poor woman prefented herfelf one d.ty with her daughter, a beautiful reature of about fifteen ycars of age. " N! Lome'," fars the, "I owe for the rent of my he afe five " crowns; and my lawdend threatens to " tum me to the flece, mole 1 por the " funn within a weck. Whan I ? - w
" your eminence is, to interpofe your fa" cred authority, and protect us from the " violence of that cruel man, till by our " induftry we procure the money for " him." The cardinal after writing a billet, " Go," fays he, " to my fteward " with this paper, and receive from him " five crowns." The fteward upon fight of the billet told out fifty crowns. The poor woman refufed to take above five, faying " the expected no more, and that " furely it was a miftake." They agreed to refer the matter to the cardinal himfelf. " It is true," faid he, " there is a " miftake : give me the paper and I will " rectify it." He gave the rectified billct to the woman, faying, " fuch can" dour and honefty deferve a recom" nenfe. Here I have ordered you five " houdred crowns. What you can fpare " of it, lay up as a dowry for your " daughter in marriage."

## Dishonesty funijucd.

An ufurer, having loft an hundred pounds in a bag, promifed a reward of ten pounds to the perfon who fhould reftore it. A man having brought it to him, demanded the reward. The ufurer, loth to give the reward now that he had got the bag, alleged after the bag was opened, that there were an hundred and ten pounds in it when he loft it. The ufurer being called before the judge, unwarily acknowledged, that the feal was broken open in his prefence, and that there were no more at that time but a hundred pounds in the bag. "You Cay," fays the judge, " that the bag you loit " had a hundred and ten pounds in it." " Yes, my Lord." " Then," replied the judge, " this cannot be your bag, as it con" tained but a hundred pounds. Thicre" fore, the plaintiff mult keep it till the " true owner appears: and you muft " look
" look for your bag where you can find " it."

## Charity recommended.

Zacchor and Efreff begged Morat their tutor, to permit them to vifit the curiofities of Aleppo. He gave them a few afpers to expend as they thought proper ; and on their return, he enquired how they had beftowed the money, "I," faid Zacchor, " bought fome of the fineft " dates Syria ever produced: the tafte " was exquifite." " And I," faid Efreff, " met a poor woman with an infant at " her breaft: her cries pierced me. I " gave her my afpers ; and grieved that "I had not more." The dates, faid Morat to Zacchor, will in a few hours be converted into mere excrement ; but Efroff's charity will be a lafting blefling, and contribute to his happinefs, not only in this life, but in that to come.

Friend-

## FRIENDSHIP.

Antonius after the battle of Philippi, being in clofe purfuit of Brutus, Lucullus, to preferve the life of his friend Brutus, furrendered himfelf to the foldiers, pretending to be Brutus. Being brought before Antonius, he faid, "My friend "Brutus is not taken prifoner, and I " hope the gods will not fuffer it. As I " have impofed upon your foldiers, I am " ready to fuffer what feverity you pleafe " to inflict upon me." Antonius turned to the foldiers and faid, " Dun't be " difcouraged fellow foldiers: you have " brought me a better price than what "you fought for." He then embraced Lucullus, applauded his friendthip, wifhed to have him for a friend, and found him fuch for ever after.
FRIENDSHIP.

Tire good Damon being condemmed by Dionyfus tyrant of Syracufe to fuffer

346 Tibings to be got by Heart
a capital punifhment, he requefted permiffion to fet his affairs in order, which lay at a diftance from the capital. Permillion was granted upon his finding one to anfwer for his return, and to fuffer death in his ftead if he failed. This the tyrant did as a fhow of humanity, not imagining that fuch a man would be found. Pythias offered to anfwer for his friend, and Damon was fet at liberty. When the day of execution drew near, the tyrant had the curiofity to vifit Pythias in his dungeon. He rallied him for his folly in prefuming that Damon would return to fuffer death, and be as foolifh as Pythias himfelf had been. My Lord, faid Pythias with a firm voice, I would fuffer a thoufand deaths, rather than that my friend Damon fhould fait in any article of his honour. He cannot fail: I am as confident of his virtue as of my own exiftence. But I befeech the gods, to preferve the life of my Damon.

Oppofe

Oppofe him ye winds! and fuffer him not to arrive till by my death I have redeemed a life, of more value a thoufand times than my own ; of infinite value to his lovely wife, to his innocent children, to his friends, to his country. Dionyfius was confounded, and awed by the dignity of thefe fentiments, fo oppofite to his own. He hefitated, looked down, and retired without fpeaking. The fatal day arrived, Pythias was brought forth, and walked to the place of execution, with a ferious but fatisfied air. Dionyfius was already there, fitting penfive and attentive to the behaviour of the prifoner. J'ythias on the fcaffold addrefled the affembly with a chearful countenance, " My prayers are heard," he cried, " the " gods are propitious! You know, my " friends, that the winds have been con" trary. Damon could not come, he " could not conquer impoffibilities. He " is on his way, hurrving on, accufing "himfelf
" himfelf and the adverfe winds. But $I$ " hafte to prevent him. Executioner, " Do your duty." As he pronounced thefe words, a diftant voice was heard; and, ftop, fop the execution, was proclaimed by the crowd. A man came at full fpeed. In an inftant he was off his horfe, on the fcaffold, and held Pythias ftraitly embraced. "You are fafe," he cried, " you are fafe my friend, my " beloved; the gods be praifed, you are " fafe!" Pale with anguifh in the arms of his Damon, Pythias replied in broken accents, fatal hafte, cruel impatience! What envious powers have wrought impoffibilities to deftroy you? But I fhall not be wholly difappointed ; fince I cannot fave you, I will die with you. Dionyfius heard, and beheld all with aftoniflment. His heart was touched, his eyes were opened; and he was fenfible for the firft time of the force of virtue and of friendflip. Defcending from his
throne, he afcended the feaffold. Live, live, ye incomparable pair, he exclaimed. You have taught me the reality of virtue and of friendithip. Live happy, live renouned, and, oh, form me by your precepts, as you have invited me by your example, to be worthy of being your friend.

## Liberality.

Croesus reproaching Cyrus the Great, for fquandering the public treafure among his favourites, Cyrus, in order to juftify his liberality, defpatched circular letters to his grandecs, defiring from each of them, for a prefling occafion, as much money as they could fpare. As it amounted to a much greater fum than Cyrus had beftowed on them, he faid to Crofus," I am not lefis in love with " riches than other princes, but ann a " better hufband of them. Sce what my " fimal! donations have procured me;

$$
66 \text { 1! !! }
$$

" not only many friends, but more faith" ful treafurers than thofe can be who " ferve for hire."
VERACITY.

The Duke d'Offuna having leave from his Catholic Majefty to releafe fome galley flaves, fuch as he fhould think the beft deferving of pardon, went on board the Admiral Galley at Barcelona, and afked feveral of the flaves what were the crimes that had fent them to the galleys. Every one endcavoured to excufe himfelf, that it was out of malice, that the judges were corrupted, or fuch like. The fame queftion being afked at a little fturdy fcllow, he acknowledged that he was juftly condemned; for being in want oí money, that he had robbed a man on the high-way. On which the Duke gave him a blow over the fhoulders with a cane, faying, " You rogue, why fhould "you be among fo many honeft inno-
${ }^{6}$ cent men? Get you out of their com" pany, for thame."

The mon pleafing Sort of Revenge.
In a war between the French and Spaniards in Flanders, a foldier, being ill treated by a general officer, and ftruck fevcral times with a cane, faid coolly, that the officer fhould foon repent of it. A thort time after, the fame officer commiffioned the colonel of the trenches to find him out a bold fellow, who for a reward would undertake a dangerous piece of work. 'The foldier mentioned offered his fervice; and taking with him thirty of his comrades, performed the work with fuccefs. The onicer highly. commended him, and gave him a hundred piftoles, the reward promifed. The foldier, after diftributing them amons his onmrades, turned to the officer and laid, " I am, Sir, the foldier you abufed "fifteen davs ago, and 1 told! you tha:
" you would repent it." The officer melt= ed into tears, threw his arms around the foldier's neck, begged his pardon, and inftantly gave him a commiffion.

> Fruits of Industry.

A gentleman of the county of Surry, having an eftate in land of L. 200 yearly, kept the whole in his own hand. Finding that this did not anfwer, he was forced to fell the half to pay his debts, and he fet the remainder to a tenant for one and twenty years. Toward the end of the leafe, the tenant afked the landlord if he would part with his land. "Prithee tell " me," fays the landlord, " how it fhould " come that I could not live upon twice " as much being my own, and yet that " you, having but the one half and pay" ing rent for it, have been able in twen" ty years to buy it? "Sir," faid the farmer, " when any thing was to be " done, you faid, Go and do it; but I " aluaye
" always faid, Let us go and do it; and
" fo not only faw my bufinefs done, but " affifted."

## Conjugal Affection.

The Emperor Conrad, having in the fiege of Wiltfburgh reduced the inhabitants to great extremity, and having taken pity of the women who were innocent, permitted them to depart from the town with what luggage they could bear on their backs. The Duchefs took Guclpho her hufband on her back; and all the other women following her example, iffued forth, laden not with gold and filver, but with men and children. The Emperor pleafed with this ftratagem, took the Duke into favour with all his adherents.

## Conjugal Affection.

SHE meets a fon of are in the woods. Bending, he weeps over a gray ftone.
Yy " Here,"

354 Things to be got by Hear:
"Here," he faid, " fleeps the fpoufe " of my love; here, I reared over her " the green turf.-Many were our days " on the heath. We have turned away " our feet from young trecs, left we
" might crufh them; and we have feen " them again decay with years. We have " feen freams changing their courfe; " and nottles growing where feafted " kings. All this while our joy remain" ed ; our days were glad. The winter " with all its fnow was warm, and the " night with all its clouds was bright. "The face of Minalla was a light that
" never knew a wane; an undecaying " beam around my fteps. But now the " fhines in other lands'; When, my love,
" thall I be with thee ?"

$$
\mathrm{P} R \mathrm{I} \mathrm{D} \mathrm{I} .
$$

A young lady of rank and fortune. went out to walk in her father's woods.
"Pray madam," faid the gray-headed
for improving the Mencry. 355
fteward, " may I humbly intreat that " you will not go far from home: you " may meet with ftrangers who are ig" norant of your quality." " Cive your " advice" anfwered the, " when defired. "I admit of no inftructions from fer" vant.," She walked on with fatisfac:ion, enjoying a clear fles, and a cool breeze. Fatigue feized her, regardlefs of high birth; and the fat down on a fimooth fpert at the fide of a high road, expecting fome equipage to pafs, the owncr of which would be proud to convey her home. After long waiting, the firte thing the faw was an empty chaif, conducted by one who had formenty ferved her father as a pollition. "You are far frem " home Midam, with you give me leave " to fet you dowa at my ok matter"..""Prithec fellow, be not oliciout." Night was fatt approaching, when the whatconted by a country man on hometack. "Mitref, will you get on betiand me, " Dubar
$35^{6}$ Things to be got by Heart
" Dobbin is fure-footed, you thall be fet " down where you will, if not far off, " or much out of my way." "Miltrefs!" exclaimed fhe, " how dare you prefume." -No offence, faid the young man, and rode away, humming the fong I love Sue.

IT was night: the clouds gathered, the leaves of the trees ruftled; and the young woman was terrified with what fhe took for ftrange founds. There came an old man driving an empty dung cart. " Friend," faid fhe with a humble accent, " will you let me go with you?"

Pride is the moft galling burden a perfon can walk under. Prudence faves from many a misfortune: pride is the caufe of many.

## Againf idle Disputes.

One of our ancient Britifh Princes fet up a ftatue to the Goddefs of Victory wherer
where four roads met. In her right hand was a fpear ; and the left refted on a fhicld, one face of which was gold, the other filver. It happened one day, that two knights completely armed, the one in black, the other in white, came up to this ftatuc from oppofite parts. This golden fhield, fays the black knight -golden fhicld, interrupted the white knight, if I have eyes, it is filver. I know nothing of your eyes, replicd the black knight; but I know that the fhield is gold. The difpute ended in a challenge. After fixing their fpears, they flew with impetuofity at each other; and both of them fell to the ground much bruifed. A Druid who came by, fhowed them their miftake; and gave them this leffon, "Never to enter into a difpute till " you have fairly confidered both fides " of the queftion."

## Ludicrous.

Sir William Lilly, a famous painter in the reign of Charles I. agreed beforehand for the price of a picture he was to draw for a rich London alderman, who was not indebted to nature either for fhape or face. The picture being finifhed, the alderman endeavoured to beat down the price, alleging that if he did not purchafe it, it would ly on the paintcr's hand. "That's your mifake," fays Sir William, " for I can fell it at double " the price I demand." "How can that " be," fays the alderman, "for 'tis like " no body but myfelf?" " True," replied Sir Wrilliam; " but I will draw a tail to " it, and then it will be an cxcellent " monkey." Mr Alderman, to prevent beines expofed, paid down the money demanded, and carricd off the picture.

## Smart Repartee.

One evening at Button's coffec-houte, Mr Pope, who was remarkably crochet, and a fut of literati, poring over a manufcript of the Greek poet Ariftophanes, found a pathage they could not underflank. A young officer, who flood by the fire, begged that he might be permitten to look at the pallage. "Oh!" fays Mir lope farcaftically, "by all means, " pray satisfy the young gentleman" © cu" riofity." 'The officer, condidering a while, fid that there only wanted a he te of interrogation to make the mature ineligible. l'jqual at being outland by a redcoat, " l'my" fay Phat," what in
 " peroration, replica l i! : wort, " i - a little crooked thames that ah coli" itionas."

360 Tibings to be got by Heart
The Cunning outroitted.
A gentleman, attacked in his chariot by a highwayman, furrendered his purfe containing about forty guineas; adding that robbery was an infamous calling, and that the highwayman would do better to put what he had done upon a reputable footing, by exchanging his blunderbufs with the purfe. "With all my " heart," fays the highwayman; and delivered his blunderbufs. The gentleman, turning it againft him, threatned to fhoot if he did not inftantly reftore the purfe. "You may do as you pleafe," replied the highwayman; " but I muft " ufe the freedom to tell you, that the " biter is bit, for the blunderbufs is not " loaded."

## Temperance and Content.

ben Madi the Dervis entertained his Sovereign Harum the Calif of Egypt with the following account of his life. Caled
for improving the Memory. 3 (b)
my father, full of years and of benerolence to his fellow creatures, wated with entire refignation for the hour that Providence had appointed to be his lafl. Finding death faft approaching, he called me to his bed-ficie. "My fon," faid he, "my belored and only fon, I hare " no wealth to bequeath you; but I will " leave you two of the erreateft fecrets of " nature, namely, one to acquire weal:h " to the utmoft bounds of your withes; " and one to pafs a long and chearful " life, free of dittrefs cither of mind oi " body. But in order to bencfit by thefic " fecrets, there are cortain things which " you muft folemnly promife to per" form." I did fo, refolving from the bottom of my heart to be obfequions to my father's commands. "Take," laid he, " this book written by Bodreddin, " famous for fanctity of life. Jerate it " over and over with the decpelt atton" imon: it will enrigerate the fece of $\%$ :

302 Things to be got by Heart
" virtue fowed by me in your tender " mind, fo as to guard you againft the " contagion of vice; without which you " never can be worthy of that inettimable
" treafure. When you are thoroughly
" confcious of meriting that reward, " break the feals of this letter (putting " it into my hand) : in it the whole my-
" Itery is contained. But fhould your " open it before you are proof againft " every temptation, the characters will " inftantly vanifh, and leave you in the " dark as much as before." Embracing me with the utmoft tendernefs, he expired in my arms. When time had moderated my grief, I thought of my legacy. I paffed whole days in imagined fcenes of power and grandeur, in exalting my favourites and depreffing my enemics. I was refolved that my palace fhould be fumptuous above any that the greatelt monarch poffeffes, that the very pavement of it fhould be folid gold. But
for improving the Memory. ${ }_{3} 63$
as the awful promife I had made was effential, I opened the precious book. I found the diction fwect and elegant, and the fentiments refined. But above all, its precepts of morality and religion charmed me. I read it over and over, meditated upon it night and day ; and fquared my conduct by thefe precepts, till I became habitually as well as naturally virtuous. At laft, I perceived a total change in my difpofition. I roved no longer upon graudcur ; nor held riches in any efteem. I had indeed fecured uninterrupted health by temperance; but I had no wifh to prolong my life beyond the days allotted by Providence. The whole of my ftudy was to be fteady in virtue, and to guard againft every temptation. In a word, I became indifferent about the fecrets contained in the letter. I opened it however in obedience to my father's will, and read what follows. "If thou haft read with
" profit

364 Things to be got by Heart
" profit the volume bequeathed, and mo-
" delled thy conduct according to its " dictates, already doft thou poffefs the "promifed bleflings. Temperance is " the only fecret to banifh difeafe, and " to prolong a chearful life. And con" tent will relifh the fimple things that " temperance requires; whereas un" bounded riches are an invincible temp"tation to abandon real good in the "t purfuit of imaginary pleafure."

At my father's death, I was within the years of eighteen, ignorant of the world and of its corruptions. A young man without experience, is liable to various temptations, partly from imitation, and partly from his irregular appetices; and without a trully monitor feldom fails to be led aftray. My beloved father, to whom 1 am indebted for every blefling of life, contrived this ftratagem,
for improving the Memory. 365
like a trufty monitor, to fecure me agrainft every temptation.

You behold here, continued the Derris to his Sovereign, the utmoit limits of my withes. My cell, which you have deigned to vifit, is neat, though far from coflly. I want for none of the conveniencies of life; nor do I covet any of its fuperfluities. Dainties ferve only to deprave the appetite, and to render more wholefome food infipid. Riches and fplendor are air bubbles, which lof: their imagined value when they become familiar. My dread Sovercign, when you attain to my age, you will regard ambition and other empty phantoms that it the mind during the heat of youth, 1., be vain delufions. To you virtue will When appear in her native charms. When fick of fich vanities, virtue, which, like the laumblomithing in perpetaal blom, fubitro
fuffers no decay, fhall prove your fweeteft confolation.

The Dervis ended, and in Harum's ear
So charming left his voice, that he awhile
Thought him ftill fpeaking, fill ftood fix'd to hear.

As ftratagems like the foregoing, to guard virtue during youth, are feldom happy in the invention, and as little in the execution, good education, profecuted with unremitting care, is the only ftratagem that can be relied on by parents for fecuring good conduct in their children. Benevolence, it is certain, and all the other moral virtues, may be impreffed on the tender mind, fo fuccefsfully as to become a fecond nature.

A Cheshire-man fet fail for Spain,
To deal in merchandize ;
No fooner he arriv'd there, than
A Spaniard he efpies,
Who faid, " You Englifh dog, look here,
" What fruits and fpices fine
" Our land produces twice a-year,
" You've no fuch fruit in thine."
The Chefhire-man ran to his hold,
And brought a Chethire-cheefe,
Then faid, " You Spanifh dog behold!
" You've no fuch fruits as thefe.
" Your land produces twice a-year,
" Rich fruit and fpice you fay;
" But fuch as now my hands do bear,
" Our land gives twice a-day."

## Chearfuleness recommended.

Tue honeft heart, whofe thoughts are cleas
From fraud, difguife, and guile,
Need neither fortune's frowning fear,
Nor court the harlot's fmile.

306 Things to be got by Heart
The greatnefs that would make us graves
Is but an empty thing;
What more than mirth would mortals have? The chearful man's a king.
In Praife of Content.

No glory I covet, no riches I want,
Ambition is nothing to me, The one thing I beg of kind heaven to grant, Is a mind independent and free.

Witif paffions unrufled, untainted with pride, By reafon my life let me fquare:
The wants of my nature are cheaply fupply'd, And the rell are but folly and care.

This bleffings, which Providence freely has lent. I'll juftly and gratefully prize ;
While fweet meditation and chearful content Shall make me both healthy and wife.

How vainly, thro' infinite trouble and ftrife, Do many their labours cmploy ;
Since all that is truly delightaful in life, Is what all, if they will, may enjoy.
Compassion.

Pity the forrows of a poor old man,
Whofe trembling limbs have borne him to your door,
Whofe days are dwindled to the fhorteft fpan, Oh! give relief, and heaven will blefs your ftore. Thofe tatter'd cloaths my poverty befpeak, Thofe hoary locks prochaim my lengthen'd years; And many a furrow in my grief-worn cheek Has been the channel to a flood of tears. Yon houfe erected on the rifing ground, With tempting afpect drew me from my road; For plenty there a refidence has found, And grandeur a magnificent abode. Hard is the fate of the infirm and poor! Here as I crav'd a morfel of their bread, A pamper'd menial drove me from the door To feek a fhelter in an humbler fhed. Oh! take me to your hofpitable dome ; Keen blows the wind, and piercing is the cold! short is my paffage to the friendly tomb, For I am poor and miferably old. Should I reveal the fources of my grief, If foft humanity e'er touch'd your bicaft,

$$
\Delta a z \quad \text { Your }
$$

Your hands would not with-hold the kind relief, And tears of pity would not be repreft. Heav'n fends misfortunes; why fhould we repine; 'Tis Heaven lias brought me to the ftate you fee; And your condition may be foon like mine, The child of forrow and of mifery. A little farm was my paternal lot, Then like the lark I fprightly hail'd the morn ; But ah! oppreffion forc'd me from my cot, My cattle dy'd and blighted was my corn. My daughter, once the comfort of my age; Lur'd by a villain from her native home, Is caft abandon'd on the world's wide ftage, And doom'd in fcanty poverty to roam. Ny tender wife, fweet fmoother of my care, Struck with fad anguifh at the ftern decree, Fell, ling'ring fell, a victin to defpair, And left the world to wretchednefs and me. lity the forrows of a poor old man,
Whofe trombling limbs have borne him to your door,
Whofe days are dwindled to the fhorteft fpan,
()h! give relief and heaven will blefs your flore.
ilappiness of the Married Statf.
At Upton on the hill,
There live a happy pair ;
The fwain his name is Will,
And Molly is the fair ;
Ten years are gone and more,
Since Hymen join'd thefe two;
Their hearts were one, before
The facred rites they knew.
Since which aufpicious day,
Sweet harmony does reign ;
Both love, and both obey:
Hear this, each nymph and fwain,
If haply care invade,
As who is free from care ?
'Th' impreffion's lighter made
By taking each a fhare.
Pieas'd with a calm retreat,
They've no ambitious view;
In plenty live, not flate,
Fior envy thole that do.
Sure nomp is empty noife,
And cares encreafe with wcalth ;
They aim at truer joys,
Tranouillity and bealth.

372 Things to be got by Hear*
With fafety and with eafe
Their prefent life doth flow;
They fear no raging feas, Nor rocks that lurk below :
May ftill a fteady gale Their little bark attend, And gently fill each fail, 'Till life itfelf fhall end.

Happiness of the Married Stateq
Old Darby, with Joan by his fide, I have often regarded with wonder, He's dropfical, the is dim-ey'd, Yet they're ever uneafy afunder :
Together they totter about,
Or fit in the fun at the door;
And at night, when old Darby's pipe's out 2
Ilis Joan will not fmoke a whiff more.
No beauty nor wit they poffefs, Their feveral failings to cover:
Then what are the charms, can you guefs, That make them fo fond of each other?
'Tis the pleafing remembrance of youth, The endearments that youth did beflow,

## for improving the Memory.

the thoughts of paft pleafure and truth, The beft of our bleffings below.

Those traces for ever will laft, Nor ficknefs nor time can remove: For when youth and beauty are paft And age brings the winter of love, A friendfhip infenfibly grows,
By reviews of fuch raptures as thefe;
The current of fondnefs ftill flows, Which decrepit old age cannot freeze.
Virtue praifed.

Would you the bloom of youth fhould laft?
'Tis virtue that muft bind it faft;
An eafy carriage, wholly free
From four referve, or levity;
Good natur'd mirth, an open heart,
And looks unfkill'd in any art;
Humility, enough to own
The frailties, which a friend makes known,
And decent pride, enough to know
The worth, that virtue can beftow.
'These are the charms, which ne'er decay,
Tho' youth and beauty fade away,

374 Things to be got by Ifeart
And time, which all things elfe removes, Still heightens virtue and improves.

Tanity of Praying for Earthly Blessings.
The man to Jove his fuit preferr'd; He begg'd a wife. His prayer was heard. A wifc he takes. And now for heirs Again he worries heav'n with prayers. Jove nods affent. Two hopeful boys And a fine girl reward his joys.

Once more, he cries, accept my prayer;
Make my lov'd progeny thy care. Let my firft hope, my fav'rite boy, All fortune's richeft gifts enjoy. My next with flrong ambition fire: May favour teach him to afpire; 'Till he the ftep of pow'r afcend, And courtiers to their idol bend. With ev'ry grace, with ev'ry charm, My daushter's perfect features arm. If Heav'n approve, a father's blefs' d . Jove fmiles, and grants his full requeft.
for improving thie Memory. 375
The firft, a mifer at the heart,
Studious of ev'ry griping art,
lleaps hoards on hoards with anxious pain ;
And all his life devotes to gain.
He feels no joy, his cares increafe,
He neither wakes nor fleeps in peace;
In fancy'd want (a wretch complete)
He ítarves, and yet he dares not eat.
The next to fudden honours grew:
The thriving art of courts he knew :
He reach'd the height of power and place;
Then fell, the victim of difgrace.
Beatuty with early bloom fupplies
His daughter's cheek, and points her eyes.
The vann coquette each fuit difdains,
And glories in ner lover's pains.
With age the fades, each lover flies,
Contemn'd, forlorn, the pines and dies.
Wues Jowe the father's grief furvey'd,
And heard him heaven and fate upbraid,
Thus floke the god. By outward fhow,
Men judge of happinefs and woe:
Seek virtue; and, of that poffeft,
'To providence refign the reit.

## Superiority of Virtue above Vice.

Virtue and Vice, two mighty powers ${ }_{i}$
Who rule this motley world of ours,
Difputed once which govern'd beft,
And whofe dependents moft were bleft:
And both the doubtful point confent
To clear by fair experiment.
For this fome mortal they declare,
By turns fhall both their bounties fhare.
On Hodge they fix, a country boor,
As yet rough, ign'rant, carelefs, poor:
Vice firft exerts her pow'r to blefs,
And gives him riches to excefs:
With gold fhe taught him to fupply
Each rifing wifh of luxury:
Hodge grew at length polite and great,
And liv'd like Minifter of State:
IIe fwore with grace, got nobly drunk, And kept in pomp his twentieth punk.

One morning, as in eafy chair,
llodge fate with ruminating air,
Vice, like a lady fair and gay,
Approach'd, and thus was heard to fay,
" Know, favoured mortal, know that !
"The pleafures of thy life fupply;
"I I rais'd thee from the clay-built cell,
"Where want, contempt, and flav'ry dwell;
" And (as each joy on earth is fold)
" To purchafe all, I gave thee gold.
" My name is Vice !"-Cried Hodge, and leer'd,
" Long be your mighty name rever'd!
"Forbid it, Heav'n! thus blefs'd by you,
" That I fhould rob you of your due;
" To wealth, 'twas you that made me heir,
" And gave, for which I thank you, care ;
" Wealth brought me wine, 'tis paft a doubt,
" And wine-fee here's a leg! the gout:
" To wealth my French ragout I owe,
" Whence fcurvy, pains, and afthmas flow."
Enrag'd and griev'd, away fhe flew,
And with her gifts from Hodge withdrew.
Now in this fad repentant hour,
Celeftial Virtue try'd her pow'r;
For wealth content the goldefs gave,
'Th' unenvy'd treafure of the flave!
From wild defires the fet him free,
And fill'd his breaft with charity!
No more lond trumpets riot breeds, And temprance gluttony fucceeds.
Bbb IIonge,

Hodge, in his native cot at reft, Now Virtue found, and thus addrefs'd: "Say, for 'tis yours by proof to know, "Can Virtue give the blefs below? " Content my gift, and temp'rance mine, "s And charity, thu' meek, divine!"

With bluming checks, and kindling eyes, The man tranfported thus replies:
" My goddefs! on this favour"d head, os The life of life, thy bleffings fhed!
" My annual thoufands when I told
" Infatiate ftill I figh'd for gold;
" You gave content, a boundlefs ftore,
" And rich indeed! I figli'd no more-
" With temp'rance came, delightful gueft ?
" Health, tafteful food, and balmy reft;
" With charity's feraphic flame,
" Each gen'rous focial pleafure came;
"Pleafures which in poffefion rife,
"And retrofpective thoughts fupplies !
" Iong to atteft it may I live,
"That, all Vice promifes, you give."

## for improving the Memory. 379

Cirveat againgt being finit with an out-Fide.
A tender Mifs, whom mother's care
Bred up in wholefome country air,
Far from the follits of the town, Alike untaught to fmile or frown; Her ear unus'd to flatt'ry's praife, Unknown in woman's wicked ways;
IIer tongue from modifh tattle free,
Undip'd in fcandal and bohea;
Nor cards the dealt, nor flirted fan,
A ftranger to quadrille and man ;
But fimple liv'd, jult as you know
Mifs Chloe did-fome weeks ago.
As now the pretty innocent
Walk'd forth to tafte the early fcent,
She tripp'd about the murm'ring ftream,
That oft had lull'd her thoughtlefs dream.
The morning fiweet, the air ferene,
A thoufand flow'rs adorn'd the feene ;
The birds rejoicing round appear
To chufe their conforts for the year ;
Her heart was light, and full of play,
And, like herfelf, all nature gay.
On fuch a day, as poets fing,
A Butterfly was on the wing;

380 Thbings to be got by Heart
From bank to bank, from bloom to bloom, He itretch'd the gold-befpangled plume:
Now fkims along, and now alights
As fimell allures, or bloom invites;
Now the violet's frefhnefs fips;
Now bifs'd the rofe's fcarlet lips ;
Becomes anon the daily's guelt ;
Then prefs'd the lily's fnowy breaft ;
Nor long to one vouchfafes a ftay,
But juft falutes and flies away.
The virgin faw with rapture fir'd;
She faw, and what the faw defir'd.
The fhining wings, the ftarry eyes,
And burns to feize the living prize :
Her beating breaft and glowing face
Betray her native love of drefs.
Infinar'd by empty outward thow, She fwift purfues the infect-beau;
O'er gay parterres the runs in hafte, Nor liceds the garden's flow'ry wafte:
'The nymph o'er every border flew,
And kept the fhiming game in view:
As hov'ring o'er the tulip's pride
If hung with wing diverfify'd,
for improving the Meniory. 38 I
Caught in the hollow of her hand, She held the captive at command. Flutt'ring in vain to be releas'd, He thus the gentle girl addrefs'd: " Loofe, gen'rous virgin, loofe my chain;
" From me what glory can'ft thou gain?
" A vain, unquiet, glitt'ring thing,
" My only boaft a gorgeous wing;
" From flow'r to flow'r I idly ftray,
" The trifler of a fummer's day:
"Then let me not in vain implore,
" But leave me free again to foar."
His words the little charmer mov'd,
She the poor trembler's fuit approv'd.
His gaudy wings he then extends,
And fiutters on her finger ends:
From thence l.e fpoke, as you fhall hear,
In Atrains well worth a woman's ear.
" When now thy young and te ider age
" Is pure and heediefs to engage;
" Unknowing all, to all uniknown,
" Thou liv'st, or prais'd, or blam'd by none.
" But when, unfolding by degrees
" The woman's fond defire to pleafe,

382 Things to be got by Heart

* Thou fett'it thy little charms to fhow,
" And fports familiar with the beau;
${ }^{66}$ Thou in the midnight-ball fhalt fee
" Things apparel'd juit like me.
"' If charm'd with the embroider'd pride,
" The victim of a gay outfide,
${ }^{66}$ From place to place, as me juft now,
" The glitt'ring gewgaw you purfue,
" What mighty prize fhall crown thy pains?
"A Buttertly is all thy gains!"


## Virrtue praifed.

Now fpring begins her fmiling round,
Lavifh to paint th' enamell'd ground ;
The birds exalt their chearful voice,
And gay on every bough rejoice.
The lovely graces hand in hand,
Knit in love's eternal band,
With dancing ftep at early dawn,
Tread lightly o'er the dewy lawn.
Where-e'er the youthful fifters move,
They fire the foul to genial love.
Now by the river's painted fide,
The fwain delights his country-bride:

White, pleas'd, the hears his artlefs vows;
Above the feather'd fongtter wooes. Soon will the ripen'd fummer yield
Her various gifts to ev'ry ficld;
Soon fruitful trees, a beautcous how,
With ruby-tinctur'd births fhall glow;
Sweet fmells, from beds of lilies born,
Perfume the breezes of the morn.
The funny day, the dewy night, To rural play my fair invite;
Soft on a bank of violets laid,
Cool fhe enjoys the ev'ning-fhade;
The fiveets of fummer feaft her eye :
Yet foon, foon will the fummer fly.
Attend, my lovely maid, and know
To profit by the moral fhow;
Now young and blooming thou art feen,
Frefh on the ftalk, for ever green;
Now does the unfolded bud difclofe
Full-blown to fight the blufhing rofe:
Yet, once the funny feafon paft
Think not the coz'ning fcene will laft ;
Let not the flatt'rer hope perfuade :
Ah! muft I fay that this will fade?

384 Tibings to be got by Heart
For fee the fummer polts away, Sad emblem of our own decay.
Now winter, from the frozen north,
Drives his iron chariot forth;
His grifly hand in icy chains
Fair Tweda's filver flood conftrains :
Caft up thy eyes, how bleak and bare
He wanders on the tops of Yare!
Behold his footfteps dire are feen
Confefs'd on many a with'ring green.
Griev'd at the fight, when thou fhalt fee,
A fnowy wreath clothe ev'ry tree,
Frequenting now the ftream no more,
Thou fly'ft, difpleas'd, the barren fhore.
When thou fhalt mifs the flow'rs that grew
But late to charm thy ravifh'd view,
Shall I, ah horrid! wilt thou fay,
Be like to this another day?
Yet, when in fnow and dreary froft
The pleafure of the field is loft,
'lo blazing hearths at home we run, And fires fupply the diftant fun;
In gay deli, hts our hours employ,
We do not lofe, but change our joy;

Jappy abandon every care,
To lead the dance, to court the fair,
To turn the page of ancient bards,
To drain the bowl and deal the cards.
But when the beauteous white and red
From the pale athy cheek is fled;
When wrinkles dire, and age fevere,
Make beauty fly we know not where;
The fair whom fates unkind difarm,
Have they for ever ceas'd to charm?
Or is there left fome pleafing art,
To keep fecure a captive heart ?
Unhappy love! might lovers fay,
Beauty, thy food, does fwift decay;
When once that fhort-liv'd ftock is fpent,
What art thy famine can prevent?
Virtues collect with early care,
That love may live on wifdom's fare ;
'Tho' extacy with beauty flies,
Efteem is born when beauty dies.
Ilappy to whom the fates decree
The gift of heav'n in giving thee:
'Ihy beauty' fhall his youth engage;
Thy virtues fhall delight his age.

386 Things to be got by Heart, \&c.
Though the chief purpofe of this collection is to improve the nemory by exercife, it is not however the only purpofe. Nothing is admitted but what tends to mend the heart. I have befide in view, to initiate young perfons in the art of pronunciation; and accordingly the things I have felected are in various ftiles.

## A P P E N D I X II.

Excerpts from a young Gentleman's Com-mon-place-book, being the Hijtory of his firft Excurfion after completing bis CollegeEducation. September 1734.

N my journey through Fife I met with nothing remarkable, fave a good country in the ftate of nature. The bifhopric of Durham is reckoned onc of the fineft diftricts in England. Fife, like it, fpreads every where into little green hills and valleys; but no planting, no inclofing, poor crops of corn except upon the coaft, and very little grafs. The fpirit of improvement is indced beginning in that country ; and planting and inclofing will give it a very fine appearance. Cupar, the county town, is pleafantly fituated on the banks of the Eden. A blearhing-field

388 Excerpts from a young
is lately made there, which will promote the linen manufacture in that country, hitherto little advanced. In our road from this town to Dundee, a curious group of figures ftruck us, that would be a good fubject for a picture. A little woman was fhearing corn on a little ridge. Behind her was a boy about eight or nine, gleaning what fell from her hand. At the fide of the corn ftood a cradle with an infant in it, rocked by a girl younger than the boy. At fome diftance a little cow was tethered, and by it a little dog lying. I miffed nothing of the family but the little cat, which I fuppofe was left at home to guard the little houfe. How few are the neceffities of nature, and how eafily provided for? May we not imagine this little woman as contented, as the great Lord of the manor?

Dundee is a trading town, advantageoufly fituated on the river Tay, two miles
above where it falls into the fea. The river is there two miles broad and makes a fine appearance. The town has been encreafing ever fince the Union in the number of inhabitants and goodnefs of the houfes. They are now at work about a town-houfe, the plan of which they have from Mr Adams. Though Dundee is the largeft town in Angus, yet Forfar is the county town. It ftands in the great valley of Strathmore, that runs from Perth north-eaft to the fea almoft in a ftraight line, about fifty miles long, and betwixt four and five broad ; bordered on either licle by hills rifing gently on the fouth fide, and on the north by the famour Grampians a little more elevated. 'Tis a beautiful ftrath or valley adorned with houfes and planting, and interfected with rivers defeending from the hills. Forfar is a royal buigh, poor indeed, having litile to brag of but its antiquity. King, Malcola Canmore hed his firt parha-
ment there, and the ruins of his palace are yet to be feen. 'The town is fituated. at the fide of a lake, within which there is an ifland where Queen Margaret retired after her hufband Malcolin Canmore's deceafe. There is a tradition in the town of Forfar, that to this queen, canonized afterward for a faint, we owe the cuftom of the grace-drink: fhe eftablifhed a rule, that whoever faid till grace was faid, was to be rewarded with a bumper. This piece of hiftory diverted us and occafioned fome reflections. In the firft place, it appears furprifing that one thould be eternized for fuch a trifle. I know not but this may have been the principal flourin in the preamble of Queen Margaret's patent for fainthip. But when we examine the nature and courfe of things, the furprite vanifhes. Our nation was then in its infancy, examples of courage, public fuirit, devotion, learning, $E_{0} c$ rare fivery thing makes a figure in a country
not overftocked with examples of the fame kind. In the next age, it required the building a church or mortifying an eflate to gain the character of faint, purchated by our Margaret at fo much eafier a rate. in the firlt ages, men were efteemed herocs for fubduing a robber or for kiliing a wikd boar. Hercules reigns to this day for no higher exploits; and in this country, it is reported that the origin of Lord Sommerville's family is owing to the deftroying an overgrown worm, the figure of which animal, and of the chieftain in the act of killing, remain cut in Rone in the old kirk of Linton. 'Turn over the lives of the ancient Greek philofophers, and many of them will be found eternized for a faying or opinion, for which a man would not think one jot the better of his parifh minifter. Happy are they who delight in fame, to live in fich ages! The fame circumftances of a people may affo explan how the grace CHE,
cup, a thing that among us at prefent would be but the maggot of a day, fhould have grown into a general cuftom. Scotland being then in its infancy, deftitute of laws, deftitute of cuftoms, rude even in the art of fpeech, manners and cuftoms would be eafily introduced to fill a vacuity ; and when a cuftom is once introduced, even upon the flighteft foundation, it continues long in vigour, becaufe there is nothing to put it out of its place. A nation advanced to maturity is in a different condition. Every thing there being reduced to form and figure, there is little room left for new cuftoms or new manners. Here however a diftinction occurs between cufoms that gain ftrength by habit, and thofe that are naturally fluctuating, fuch as the fafhions of drefs. But at prefent being not much inclined to deep fpeculation, I yield to nature in her purfuit of more airy game. And here I obferve, that whatever may
be thought of the world turning worle and worle, the men in thofe ancient times have not been more religious than they are now. Were people bribed to go to church by a good dinner after fermon, we thould find churches as much crowdod as ever. In former ages too, it feems we were fatisfied with the form of religien as well as at prefent. But what comes of the ladies all this while ; for fure Queen Margaret was too polite to think of a bumper as a reward to them. Whatever might be done in private, they would not be inclined to exert their prowefs in public. In drinking-bouts and love-intrigues, they ftrictly follow the fcripture, not to let their left know what their right is doing. A lady to whom I was talking of this defect in Queen Margaret's plan, gave me a ready anfwer. iix the men, fays the, and no fear of the ladies. This folation muft be achnowledged ingenious as well as ing-intote : whether

> D d d
inlid

394 Excerpts from a young
folid or no, the ladies can beft tell. For my part, I would incline to put it upon a better footing: the women in all ages have been remarkable for their piety; and therefore I fuppofe that this law was made for the men only: the ladies will obferve decency at leaft, without a bribe.

Were I to defuribe Forfar in the heroic ftrain, I fhould fay that the inhabitants are a very hofpitable people. Entertained we were by the chicf magiftrate, whole doors fly open to all ftrangers. It is expected indced that you leave vails anfwerable to your entertainment. If this ceremony happen to be neglected, officers of the houfehold are in the way, who modenly take you by the fleeve, and, out of zeal for your reputation, put you in mind of your duty.

Ture fine ft thing feen here, is an edifice of the mon perfect model, appearing:
to be as fweet a dwelling as one would with for. It has been expofed to fale for years ; and yet, which is ftrange, no purchafer has been found. 'Tis true, it is not richly furnifhed, and riches go a great way in thofe days. For my part, I willingly would have taken a leafe of it, but had not money for the purchate. This building was not made with hands, though of human architecture. It paffes by the name of Mifs Lyon.

From Forfar our company came by invitation to Gallery, the feat of Mr Fullerton, a gentleman who made his fortune in the Weft Indies, and now for fome years has been fettled in his native land, where he paffes his time with eafe and chearfulnefs, free from the hurry of bufineef and fracas of great towns, which he fays he is heartily tired of. He is indeed an agrecable old man, has a very good houfe with fine gardens fituate!

396 Fxcertts from a young
upon the river of Montrofe in Strathmore. He diverted us with an incident that happened lately. He has relations in the county of Cornwall. One of them, a young Efquire, made him a vifit this fummer, of three or four weeks. The tender mamma, who had difmal notions of Scotland, begged her child for God's fake to return home before the weather fhould break, which might be dangerous in fo wild a country. Prepoffeffed with this opinion, the young gentleman with his governor arrived at Gallery. Could they fail to be furprifed with the finenefs of the gardens, variety of the fruits, and saicty of the ficks? Above all, fome orange and almond-trees ftruck the fage governor with admiration. An orangerree in a pot had by fome accident been left in the kitchen-grarden: the grafs had srown up that nothing was feen but the phant. The curious governor, whom you may fuppofe a member of the Royal Societr,
ciety, efpied this wonder firft, and called upon his pupil to behold. Mr Fullerton, with a well acted indifference, feemed tis know nothing of the matter, only that to be fure it had been fome feed of the orange-tree, blown there by the wind, or accidentally dropt by the gardencr. The man was ravifhed at the difeovery the pocket-book was pulled out, day and place marked, with all circumftances. This pofllbly may be heard of in the tranfactions of the Royal Socicty. Thus travellers firf impote upon themfelres, and then upon the world.

Aberdefin at prefent is one of the molt flourithing towns in the kingdom. They tell me, that fince the memory of man the inlabitants are doubled. Their own manufactures are exported annually to the value of near a hundred thoutand pounds Sterling, which is moftly returnud in fipecic. The inhabitants of the
thire are an induftrious people, man, wife and child employed ; abundance of good company in the town itfelf, a more hofipitable people are no where to be met with.

Episcopacy with the liturgy of the Church of England, prevails much more here than in the fouthern parts; and in proportion, gentlemen who are no friends to the prefent eftabliflment. However, of late many of them have got over the fcruple of taking oaths, in order to ferve their friends at clections : for there is no reafon to believe that there is any change in their political principles. To one unacquainted with the world and its manners, this muft appear extremely fhocking. To call upon Cod to witnefs a lic ; to promife, to bind myfelf in the moft pofitive rerms, when I never intend to perform ; what, it will be faid, can be more wicked? And yet, when I look abroad into the woild.
world, and find fo many gentlemen of honour acting this part with fcarce any remorfe, I am puzzled and cannot help Itopping thort to confider, whether after all this practice is fo criminal. If it be, it is furely the fingle infance in nature of a great crime attended with fiarce any remorfe or indignation. But this cannot be. All crimes mult give us abhorrence; and be we ever fo well read in Crrotius and Puffendorf, there is no rule given us to judge of human actions focertain as what we draw from our own heart. The merit or demerit of actions is in proportion: to the good or hurt they do. Lying, fwearing falfely, breach of promife, are , riminal as tending tw the difolution of ion icty, which camot fabfif without mutual fath and truft amoner men. Thiis what makes treachery io odions a srime. On the othee hand, whaterer words a man ufen, yet if it be clearly underlood, that no faith $i$ intended to be
givei?

400 Excerpts from a youngs
given or received, they are of no moment. Thus it is with the common civilities and compliments paffing among men, which one would be reckoned a fool to depend on. Thus, to go a little deeper, cuftomhoufe oaths now-a-days go for nothing. Not that the world grows more wicked, but becaufe no perfon lays any ftrefs upon them. The duty on French wine is the fame in Scotland as in England. But as we cannot afford to pay this high luty, the permiffion underhand to pay Spanith duty for French wine, is found more beneficial to the revenue, than the rigour of the law. The oath however muft be taken that the wine we import is Spanifl, to entitle us to the eafe of the Spanifh duty. Such oaths at finf were highly criminal, becaufe directly a fraud againtt the public ; but now that the oath is only exacted for form's fake, without any faith intended to be given of received, it becomes we: y litie different

## Gentleman's. Common-placc-bock. 40 I

from faying in the way of civility, "I " am, Sir, your friend, or your obedient "fervant." And in fact, we every day fee merchants dealing in fuch oaths whom no man feruples to rely upon in the moft material affairs. I could wifh, that the taking oaths to the government, when the heart goes not along, were but as innocent. Su far is plain, that when a man takes waths in order to get into power, is truftcd, and betrays his truit, nothing can be more vitious. But let us fuppofe he takes the oaths to preferve his eftate, to give bread to his family, or to ferve his friend at an election who is friendly to the government; how far is this criminal? We muft examine firft, how far it was right in the Parliament to impofe fuch oaths. This matter ought to be handled tenderly ; yet there is no avoiding entering into it. Here the diftinction naturally cafts up betwixt a manifelt rebellion, and a civil war occaffoned be a contro-

402 Exccrpts from a young
verted title. Of the laft fort, none will queftion the Revolution to have been; ald thofe gentlemen who did, and do ftand out againft the Revolution, muft be alowed to be acting againft private interell upon a principle of confcience, One would think it hard to treat fuch gentlemen as common robbers or rebels. All laws, human and divine, teach us to treat them with lenity. And indeed in the main, they are fo treated. Yet of fome feverities, they have reafon to complain. For example, if they be allowed the protection of the government, for what good reafon fhould they not be permitted to gain a livelihood in any private way they are capable of ? Why may not a man be an advocate, though it does not go clearly with his mind, that the Cheralier is a baftard? This furely is a hardihip; and the people I am talking of, will be apt to hold the oath of abjuration, to be rigorous and tinjutt. If they

## Gentleman's Common-place-bock. 403

bow the head in the houfe of Rimmon, they have the Affyrian for their example, and the prophet for their authority. To be peaceable fubjects without attempting to difturb the Government, they think is all that can reafonably be exacted of them. It mult be confeffed, there is lefs to be faid in juftification of thofe who fwallow the oaths, for no better reafon than to affilt their friend at an election. Yet even here, it may be thought, that fuch oath, cannot be very criminal where no harm is done or intended, it being the fame to the Government whether the one or the other candidate, both of them friends, be returned. This is a theme I thought well worthy of confideration. It leifens our horror to find that our countrymen are not fo criminal as we at firft imagine. If there be any weight in this apology, it ought to teach all governments to be tender in impofing oaths: if rigorous or unreafonable, they will fearee

404 Excerpts from a young
anfwer the end; and their multiplicity tends to break faith and confidence among men. Balancing however ill with good, it may be a queftion, whether we have been great fufferers by the political oaths impofed fince the Revolution. On the one hand, there is the evil tendency we have been fpeaking of: on the other, thefe oaths have been ufeful in making men better fubjects, No honeft man, by whatever motive prevailed on to take the oaths, but muft confider them as fome pledge of his obedience; and it is fact, that many a one has thus been carried imperceptibly from his old friends, and become at lait a hearty friend to the prefent cftablifhment *.

The

* The danger of multiplying aaths is well urged by this joung gentleman, and yet, the benevolence of south has prompted him to exteniate them. "But " it is danser rous to withdraw the finalleft peg in the " moral edifice, for the whole will totter and tumble.
"Men crecp on to vice hy degrees. Perjury, in orc. der io fupport a fiitnd, has become cuftomary of bite

The following adventure happencd lately in Aberdeenflire. Though the little god of Love has become a domeftic animal, yet his wings are not fo much fhortened, but that goofe-like, he can now and then make a fhort flight. Gordonio, the ordinary fate of younger brothers, was left to fhift for himfelf with a very fmall patrimony. By great penury and much induftry, he has fcraped together about ten thoufand pounds. When about fifty he fell in love; the firft time that any paffion had touchcd his breaft, fave that of gain. Where had it lurked all this while? The young lady was averfe,
" late years; witnef factitions qualifuations in the " elcolors of purlianent-men, which are made offer" tual by perjury : yet fuch is the degoneracy of the "prefent imnes, that no man is the worle thouglit of * on that accommt. We muft mot flatter ourfolves os that the poifon will reach no further. A man who "bogrgles not at perjury to ferve a frimol, will in "time become luch an adept as to cummat perjury " to rum a friend when be becones an tnensy." Sketches, vol. IV. P.175,

406 Excerpts from a young:
verfe, the man at once became a new creature. The change was firft obferved in his drefs and air. The rolled ftockings difappeared, his breeches had buckles at the knees; and what was a new fight in Aberdeen, were held up by a large buckle behind. Fine linen, powdered wigs, followed of courfe: the man now walks erect with an open countenance. In a word, he would not be known to be the floven that walked about in a pace flow and circumfpect, his eyes upon the ground, fear and care imprinted on his vifage. The fore at laft furrendered, and it is computed the ficge coft him above five hundred pounds. What cannot gold perform? He has been married above a twelvemonth, and is now the moft hofpitable man in Aberdeen. Every body appoves of his tafte, his wife being a chearful and agrecable woman. He is fparing of nothing but of his words, and fuch a degree, that he ftill retains an

Genileman's Common-place-book. 407
old bye-word, " All in good time;" which indeed he has right to appropriate, the phrafe being expreflive of his own fortune. I do not remember a ftory that comes nearer to that of Cymon and Iphigenia; only this is within the bounds of nature. Cymon is reprefented a ftupid fool; and yet to fall in love at firft fight, requires no flight degree of fenfibility. But to let that pafs, our Cymon is a ftrong inftance how uncertain our guefles are about the characters of men. Fifty ycars of his life had paffed, when, by acciclent, he became acquainted with the lafs that made the firf impreffion on his heart. Had not this happened, he would have jogged on in the old way, and no mortal have known, nay not he himfelf, what fort of a man he is. Had Oliver Cromwell been much addicted on mufic, agriculture, oi any trifling ainufement, it might have kept him at home without thinking of overtariaing

408 Excerpts from a young
the conftitution. Upon fuch flender hinges do the greateft events turn.

The county of Murray, is one of the Gineft in the kingdom; in its fituation and climate, very much refembling Eaft Lothian. Elgin the county-town is beautifully feated in a plain upon the river Loffy, which runs into the fea about four miles below. Its courfe lies betwixt two lakes; that of Spenzie on the weft, which covers a great quantity of land; that of Coats on the eaft, of a much lefs fize. The old caftle of Duffus, the feat of the family, is fituated in a plain, clofe to the lake of Spenzie, formerly a mile from it. This change was wrought by feveral late inundations of the river Loffy, which filling the lake with fand, raifecl the water and made it overfpread much ground. I believe it might be poffible to drain this lake altogether ; but belonging to many proprictors, it is not eafy to

## Gentleman's Common-place-bosk.

make them join in a common meafure. One thing they would lofe. A great quantity of fans come down from the hills and refort there in winter. Murray is a fancy foil, efpecially toward the fen. There is a great track of land eat of the river Findhorn, which in the year 1690 , was overblown with find, and to this day, has a difmal appearance, occarioned by a pernicious cuftom of pulling bent upon the fand-hills at the fore, now prohibited by Act of Parliament. In the road from Ines to Crordonfton on the catt fide of the river Lolly, for a mile together, you meet with bare gravel like what is at the mouth of great rivers: but every now and then, there are pillars of fond about feven feet high, with gratis atop. This formerly was all a dandy foil about leven feet deep above the gravel. The country people by paring the furface for covering their houses, laid the find open to the wind, which in a few years
If overfircad
overfpread a great fpace of land. But luckily the wind blowing ftrongly from the fouth-weft before the fand was covered with grafs, the whole was driven into the fea; and now one will fcarce difcern where it has been. Sir Robert Gordon's cftate lies a few miles weft from the river Loffy upon the fea. Such another accident fome years ago overfpread a part of this eftate with fand, particularly a piece of link ground. The fand rotted the furface of the links, and the fouth wind not only blew the new fand into the fea, but with it the fand that had formed the links; and to the furprife of every body, the ground below was fine foil, and had actually carried corn, for it was lying in sidges.

Tine moffes in this county and in Aberdeenthire, furnifh the only fuel they have at home; for there is no coal but what is brought by fea, nor is there any
wood in the county, at leart in the low parts of it. Thefe moffes are formed by the rotting of wood; and there is fcarce a mofs that has not much wood, not quite diffolved. Nothing is more evident: and yet it puzzles me; for by this account the whole furface of the earth muft have been mofs. Berwickfhire lies low, and many parts of it wet. It was once all wood, which furely was not all cut down for ufe. How comes it then, that there is not the leaft veftige of mofs in the lower part of a county where it was moft natural to expect it?

The houfe of Innes is one of the monl commodious old houfes in this country. The ground forey is vaulted. The principal apartment above the vaults, confifts of two grand rooms, one of them fortyeight feet long; the two ftoreys above contain ten well proportioned bed-chambers, and the houfe is provided with a handfone
handfome fcalc fair-cafc. Over the great door there is the following infeription, Nulli certa domus, No man's habitation is certain. Does this infcription fhow a fpirit of refignation; or can vanity be difcorned lurking under the mafk of humility? Compare this with the infeription on the ftandard of the great Saladin. This black shirt is all that Saladin Conqueror of the East shall carry to his grave. Sure there was no vanity herc, but an angelic moderation preferved amid illuntrious victories. It was a great atchicvement of a private gentleman to build the houfe of Innes, near two hundred years ago; and what he had reafon to value himfelf upon. To fee fuch an infeription over the little door of a cottage, would indeed be ludicrous; no lefs fo than what is reported of a little man elected Provoft of Aberdeen, who, amid the congratulations of his acquaintance, laid his hand upon his breaft,
and declared that after all he was but a mortal man. Poffibly one of an exalted foul would clafs the builder of Innes with the Provolt of Aberdeen. For my part, I fhould value nydelf much upon fo handfome a performance; and an therefore of opinion, the infcription is lefs allied to vanity than to refignation. In matters of opinion, there is no fixed ftandarl to judge by. Our opinions are various like our temper, becaufe it has sreat influence on them.

Inverness, roth October. In this country a new fcene opens which thofe of the fouth know little of. The people hare are generally divided into tribes or clans, who acknowledge a chief, whom they more willing! y obey than their king. No fafety for a man who would live independent: he is obliged to inlift himfelf into one or other clan. A gentleman, in order to affont a neighbour, ftole away

4:4 Excorpts from a young
the dead body of a near relation, whon the neighbour was preparing to bury. The friends were convened for the burial; but behold the corpfe was gone. This occafioned a Jufticiary trial. The only witnefles were the criminal's accomplices, all of them of his own name. They depofed point blank that none of them had fo much as heard of the thing, till fpread all over the country. No body doubted of the perjury. I was ftunned, and could not help obferving to one of the Judges, that the fouls of thefe people were as much at their chieftain's devotion, as their bodies. In a converfation about clanflip, a gentleman of the name of Grant, a Lieutenant in an independent company, blundered out his true fentiments, that he would rather hear of the Grants ftealing three cows, than hearing of one ftolen from them. This is favage, but not fo much as may be imagined. The clans hate one another, but are remarkably ho-
neft to thofe of their own name. And their mutual depredations are rather to be confidered as reprifals than as theft. The cafe here is precifely the fame as between Scotland and England, before and for fome time after the Union of the two Crowns. To enliven the converfation, I took the part of my blunt friend, and flourifhed the beft I could upon this topic. The Captain was ravifhed. I faid further, that the old Romans were all divided into clans. When I found I was liftened to, my vanity led me to difplay a little of my learning. I obferved that in the Roman ftate, their tribes had like our clans a common name; that when a tribe grew numerous, it was divided into what the Romans called families; and in fome of the moft populous tribes, the families were again divided intofripes or branches. In the laft cafe, every man had four names: the firft was his proper name, fuch as Caius or Lucius, or Peter or John among us. The fecond

4卫 6 Excerpts from a young
fecond was the name of the tribe, the third, of the family, the fourth, of the branch. I added, that clanfhip is a great bulwark againft abfolute monarchy and tyrannical government, it being eafier to fubdue one man than ten thoufand firmly united by all the ties of blood and friendfhip. For that reafon, the Roman Emperors never were at reft, till they broke and diffolved all the clan-connections. They began with opening the fucceffion of land to females; and proceeded ftep by ftep, till there remained no traces of clanfhip more than now in England, or in the fouthern counties of Scotland.

Reflecting afterwards on this converfation, feveral things occurred to me. Succefion with us has an air of accident more than of defign. We atmit femaleinccelfou; and jet none of my mother's relations can lucceed to me. If we folfow nature, why thould brothers or fi-
fters be excluded though related only by the mother? If our views be political, why not exclude women altogether and keep eftates within the name?

In this country we fee no good effects of clanthip; conftant quarrels and fomewhat like natural antipathy between clans; and of courfe entire neglect of the public. We find nothing fimilar in the Roman ftory, if the ftruggles be excepted betwixt the Patricians and Plebeians, which, on the part of the latter, were for liberty not fuperiority. How to be accounted for, that the private tribe-combination did not in the leaft impair their patriotifm? As the mind of man is of a limited capacity, the more regard we have for one fet of men, the lefs is left to beftow upon others; confequently the affection a Roman had to beflow upon one of another tribe could not he great: every one knows how little reeard the Patrici-
G g g
ans and Plebeians had for one another. As clanfhip therefore muft be unfavourable to patriotifm, we cannot futficiently admire the Roman method of education, which fupported that noble affection againit the undermining influence of the claiz-connection. But now what fhall we fay of our family feuds, of which fcarce a footftep among the Romans. This feems a puzzling queftion. The Roman clanfhip was an union or fociety among equals: our clanfhip, a petty government of fubjects united under one head or chieftain. Here light breaks in. A fociety among equals tends to defence more than offence: a focicty of fubjects under a common chief, tends to offence as much as to defence.

Was the Roman clanflip a proper conftitution in a great flate? On the one hand, where one is born a fubject of a flate fo extenfive as farce to make any connec-
tion
ion among individuals, he has nothing but merit and engagiig manners to dcpend on. The acting a part in the middle of an unconcerned multitude, is next to acting in a folitude. On the other hand, every individual of a clan has the fupport of the whole; and is befides emboldened, by acting in the fight of many who are concerned in him as friends and relations, who he knows will take his part right or wrong. This refolves all into birth, with little or no regard to perfonal merit, which is attended with every inconventence that is remarkable in hereditary nobility.
N. B. The reader will judge, whether this young gentleman had not only made: grood ufe of his time, but had alfo beew in the practice of a common-phace-bom. long before this firt exrurfon.

$$
\mathrm{F} \quad \mathrm{~N} \quad \mathrm{I}
$$



## UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY <br> Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.


## 



AA 000133034



[^0]:    * Elements of Criticifin, edit. 5. vol. I. p. 44i,

[^1]:    * Emile, vol. I. p. 149.

[^2]:    * Si cui tam eff mens iiliberalis, ut objurgatione non mogatur: is etiam ad plagas, ut pellima chayue man-
    

[^3]:    * See Sketches of the IHifory of Man, Secom: Edit. vol. 4. page 359.

